

ပင်လယ်နှင့်တူသော မိန်းမများ

၇၂



yi v, ES kwom ref,rrsm;

*d;

pm&lwifqubol

Editing & PDF

vri, (LinHtet Forum)

vri, (LinHtet Forum)

(u)

a&Bwnkwnkwi urfyg;NywBuDES hatmuibufin NrpNyif
Mu, BuduM AKefcel NriawMu&aomtcg uqlepi f,vmaom
Nrif,onf urelawmf Zubut,q&ef,p&mr vllj wleke&yofin; \ /

urelawmf Zubut,utl vuirinutl fxm;vsufu Nrifay:rslef
qif,vlufonhitcg polvallyao;[ef rwlonNri fu wpbsuf[D
vlufon/ urelawmf Nyk vsufwpbsuf cvlufidum Nrif, \vnfqH
arGrsm; utl cyz&G y&vfoyfacsmarmh vlufyon/ Nrif, \utl tEimū
tvlr usovll qwbelelefin;ao;aomfvnf, wlnznf,lnznf, aysmh
aysmi f, Nrihoufin;on/

]]armlawmf rrdripvllyg rleu&, f.... aem}}

Nrif \ em;em;rūuyfi wllwluav; acsmh vlufonhitcg Nrif
u outlyifwpbsuf rlvixkwium auseyofin;on/ urelawmf ol

uH wptcsuzEzGykwvUuNyDrS ZUBuH uH reaxmi bay: oH yplwif
xm;vUuNyD NriivShf,tedrS xUctfion/ tedtem;rfn armf
awmbuH NriivShfrsm; ae&mcylususi awGae&NyDarmfawmfqHuf
&ef tcsEeDnyD [kxiN/ NriivShform; rsm; [Nwppk onfwppk
xH bixid? rwwww&yfo&yfzihpum; aNymqH &, farmaelluon/
uRefawmfuH Elwfqufnbl wpa, mufr& wu, fawmh olwH
xHswpa, mufrQ uRefawmfuvnf, rolyg/ uRefawmfonf ol
wHtwGuf opffwpa, mufrnzpion/ tifav ... wu, fwrf
aNym&rnfqHvG fawmh uRefawmfonf ulefapmi fNwUav; twGuf
vnf, opffoububom Nzpfclygonf

uRefawmfonf NriivShfrsm; ES taO; &m Nrpfyi ES fed&murfyg;
apmuN tpeftzsm; txdlznf, znf, vrfavOnuvmclonf

rsupwppqH us, NyeHv&om {&mOwNrpfyi BuDonf vH f,
av uifpifi Ni rfbouph ystys; ae \ / ta&Nbuurfyg; qHrfn ref
ysystprfa&mi fvefrsm; uH Nri&onf/ Nrpfyi fwGf avS, frsm;?
avBuDrsm; NzfnifpH a&Gvsm; aeUonf/ NrpfyiqHrzwf
oefvmaom eleucifavonf vefqwat; Nrum cHreHvS/
uRefawmfav uH tm; &yg; & &Uuvmuonf

uRefawmf uHEpjom; t&G frn uRefawmfboü tcspcif
twG fwm&qHt&mrn {&mOwNrpfnzpfonf

uRefawmf touf 16 Epjom; t&G frn usawmh uRefawmfboü
tNwéHqHvHfrn rr tHrplar Nzpfonf

, cktcsefrn urefawmf b0ü twG fwmqk? tvlttyqkt&m
 bmvJ[k ar;vmvGif urefawmf talz&cuygvdrfn/ urefawmf
 onf , cktcg i, p0fuav;b0wlef,uvll {&m0wllcspci fvg f
 wmwlef, [lar;vGif r [kvfyg [k&hom;p0alznfn/ , cktcg {&m0
 wDr&homae&mrn o0i;a&muftou&S &rnqllvGifvnt, tenf,
 i, mff,q&vprn emcltrfn/ uav;b0wlef,uvll a[monf&m
 0wllrpBud wpcfvll igwpa, muivnt, yllcsi mllufvm [l
 onh remvll Oefwllvrs&Nzi h avmbwBud p&vrfwG fvmrb
 avmuf , cktcg rwG fvmrdawmh tr&ylzponf/ ' glzi hav&wG
 vm; ... armfawmfaw&vm; .../ urefawmf cspionhit&mrn armfawmf
 awllzponf ... [haom rni;, Gfontaumutsurs&Nzi h armfawmf
 wppif, yllqllzll E&pygif, E&pq, E&dyg; Bu±&lef,uec&\ /
 , clawmh urefawmf rni armfawmfopif, yllqllfvuf &lyD urefawmf
 aysm&I clygovm;/ tr&eftwllf, alz&vGif urefawmf raysmyg/

urefawmf wG fvmoni [xi&aom t&maw&xrn t&rfqll
 onhit&m rygclztonfll urefawmf rni , cktcseftxd t&rfqllvm
 r&cl rr t&rfpar Nrweillonh pyg;ci fv, fu&urfm;ull uref
 awmf rcspcfll rr t&rfpar cspionh t, Dg' wpcfvll urefawmf
 rcspcfll bmu&S urefawmf rruarmcll

]]' glzi harmif bmlzpvll tou&S haao;wmvluG }

rrt rtp haru rsufar si frcs wcdzi hrr h v; Nyk um urefawmh
u ar; czt on/ urefawmh rrt rtp har \ qlyi frsm; uav; u
qlyax G um erf & u u vsuf

]rr tou & S aeor urefawmh tou & S ae & r sy baygh rr & U
rrtw G u av ...}] [kwrf ruf, p r t; p n alzczt; ygon/

tJ Dt alz [m tr e f y v m; / [wlef uawmh urefawmh onf , k
Mun p r yif alzczt ci f; Nz p \ / , ckt cgr h awmh p talz onf v r f
nmrlw p c; Nz p c; & Ny / , ckt cgawmh p talz onf v r h mrlw p c k
Nz p c; & Ny / p talz u u l yefaw G r w h f; r v h v j & S u & p n rru k
awmi f yef a m u u r onf

' glzi h tckrif; b m lz p v u tou & S aewmh v l.. / par; c e f; u k
rru k p m; w p p l w p a, mu fu ar; v m r s u u urefawmh a m u f
on/ urefawmh alz & r n h r n b n h t alz u r urefawmh u k o p n & S
r n r [kw on f u k urefawmh B u k a e on/ or De l l o m; t w G u f
tou & S aewmyg... q l v i f t v e f y o n h t alz w p c; Nz p o n r n
urefawmh o b m; y l ... o l a o m f p o u urefawmh r alz & y g / w p p k
w p a, mu fu [m; w l u & , f a r m a v s i f a n y m i f u l u r n p h & r f d
a o m a m u m i Nz p onf

urefawmh alczsm; a t mu fu urfyg; p e f; u a v; onf & k w l v & u f
y l a u u m a l r p l f a l r c h s m; a t m u f b u f r p l y i f o l z h c e l u s q i f o t i;
\ / x l a l r p l f a l r c l u a v; r s m; a e & m w G f u r e f a w m h a & m u f o t i; r n f q k
v G i v n f; o y f a w m h O r f e n t; p & m a u m i f r n r [k w f y g / a v m u r n

uRefawmfu vlt yonfvl rnfbr&raewm uRefawmf odkm;ES h
onf/ uhl fu vlt yfwG fwmontfblm; r&hl uhl fu vlt yfwG f
wmonfblm; r&hl ... b, favmu&hpi fNyD Ni Dai Qp&maumi f
vlt ygovf

uRefawmfu vlt yfwG fwmontfblm; r&hl k alymvlt yfwG f
vnf, orDES kom;uawmh Orfent,rnf r [kv? uRefawmfu om
Orfent&rnltzpfonf/ orDuh&m? om;u h&m uRefawmf vlt yf
ygbt? rNi dwG f ygbt ... [hom topdwl'mwf uRefawmf qD fwpG
xi fSwf r b; apzhl uRefawmf Epaygi f rsm; p h a&&wvusur Swf r yg
onf

uRefawmfem; xlvG f tNl & i f eaeus tonvptck cyf a0; a0; qD
rSa&mu fwmontf havx h rSryD o ygvmonf/ armfawmf pufof
uRefawmfem; rsm; onf Nrp a& p o h a&v h f ykwfo h av f wufo h
&Gufu h v w h o h ponh to h b h rsm; u h i f cyv f r v f r s c h m;
Mum; E h p f f & b n l z p & m , c k h r m f a w m f p u f o h r s t u h w m h t a 0;
r f u w n f u M u m ; o h m ; E h f y g o n f / a r m f a w m f o n f r n i & a o ;
o n h a w m i f b u f u r f y g ; a u \ [h v p z u r f n o m & D r n f o h a o m f
o l t o h u h M u m a ; e & N y D

parmfawmfzi h orDES kom; ygvmrnf

, aelygeS f q h v G i f o r d e S k o m ; u h u R e f a w m f o h u h f a r m f a w m f
q y r f n v m l u h w m o h & u h N y D y x r a e l u a w m h o r d e S k o m ; x h S
b m o w i f r o y i f r y g v m c h a r a r a ' : a i G t d f (r r t o p h a r \ r c i f

uđ uRebawmf arar [kyifac:ygonđ) \arOnvifcsufuav; uđ NđNđ
clđ frm aocsmrnh pum;av;wptcēfaomrS uRebawmf ralyemđ fcđ
raelluawmh wet,pđyđqifvmonh c&đonfrsm; uđ arOnvifwBđ
apmi kēpOf c&đonfwpDđ uRebawmfemrnfđ vsfatmpđrf,Nđ
orđwđ aemufvpaelvnrnht aMumif owifay;on/ arar
a':aitđđN arOnvifaomrsufēsrđ NđK&Tfōđ;vđhđnf[laom
tawGđzi h uRebawmf pđvfoufom&m &ōđ;clđygon/

, aelawmh orđēS fōm; a&muřmawmhđnf/ orđēS fōm; uđ
uRebawmf Nri&awmhđnf/ epđawmfawmđumđum uđūāeaom om;
tzwđN awđqđcēf, onf Munnēf,om, mrrS &đyđrvm;/ aMuuđ
&mawđsm; Nzpāervm;/ uleř,apmi f, ođ uRebawmđ&muřuwnf, u
ararđqđzi h &efulefōđ ođuđ&đufyđuwnf, u paeluđ &iđcēf
pđ uRebawmđapmi đđ&on/

uRebawmfđom;tz ođā, muř pawđawđcsif b, fđđ
cđm;Mđ&avrv/ b, fōu uRebawmfēS fđNđ b, fōu rrtđđ
pđarēS h wđrđv/ ođđ [kwf uRebawmfēS h b, fōrS rwlđber
vm;/ Nđpđurřyg; armđawmfqđrđ &yđxm;onh Nriřvřnfawđ
Nriřvřnfarmifom; awđđhđ ođwđēpā, muř uRebawmfđđ &đ
wwfyđrvm;/ uRebawmh uđ Nriřriřcsif taz [k rSvřfyđrvm;/
&ly&S fawđđuvđ om;tz awđwđpā, muřuđwđpā, muř ayđzuf
i đđu; rđđurđvřm;/

vechom q, epu&luxm;onh orDES tom; \ "mwlyk
ureawmqrn &bnf/ vechonh3EpsurS&luxm;aom orDES h
om; \ "mwlyhwvntf arara' :aiGtrfxhfn &bnf/

]rif, orDeRifom;uH rirSvraBryg}} [kararu tNyK, h
, ES halym \ /

wu, fawmh p "mwlyhwGr&vGifawmiforDES tom;uH uref
awmf rrvrpb&m r&yg/ &ifaofrsm;uH wpmurfwpcgawvzfxm;
aom zcifvpa, mufonf aemuythf b, fvmufumvMumNrih
onlzpap? b, ft&G f&mufaceonlzpap? rduav; rsm;uH csuf
csifrvrae&rnfnzpfonf/ bm"mwlyhsvl zciNESHom;wGf
ordeS tom; \ &lykvtmrsm; pxiNi d/suf aeawmtrnf/ tveao
cmygonf/

armawmfay:rn vlb, Epa, mufygvmrbrv/ vlb, Epf
a, muxuae orwvudclcm;a&Gcs, f, &rbrv/ vlygif ok
av;q, fvmurbrl &efulef txuifvefvn vli, fuav;EpdD
\ Owpm;qif, iri trlt&mulb, fvmuf cutubcl clcm;&
rbrv/ olvav;awG rsufhes fitNykrsm;vH &Tivef,awmuy
onfitNykrst b, fuav;awGxhfn qifwawGEH rbrv/ olv
uHwvnh ureawmf csufsi f,ofryg/ olvdu ureawmud odygr
vm;/ ureawmf Orfenf tm; i, pbn Nykvurbonf/

armawmfuiri &NyD armawmfqyirSvrrsm; &kv&kwfobJNzpfvm
 onf/ pofNyma&mif aq;okvixm;onh armawmfonf ODcRefRef
 &shvsm;um ylylf, ententwlywN/ vllfrsm;ucl c&vsuf b
 bufurfyg;qbWOWnium aly;vmaeaomarmawmfonf eDvm
 aomtcg pubh &kwfv&u&yfob;onf/ armawmfonf wNznf,
 Nznfcsif urfqob eDuyivm\ / armawmfay:rsn t&wvrrsm;? xef,
 vsufyrrsm;? xif,&taowArsm; ... ponlzi h Oepnfv\$ frsm;ucl
 xr;fylo, faqmi zlyifqiaemuonf/ armawmES h urfuyird
 aomtcg armawmfay:rs tvlyform;wpa, muf urfbubol
 vln;cel cefwufvlylyD ulefabmifysOlym;uclq lum wlvvm;xcl
 ay;vluN/ wpcsywnfaom ysOlym;ay:ryif c&Donfrsm;
 wlaOumwufvmluonf/ tm;vll tvsivmheMu [e&bnf/
 wcsuu ulefapmifrric&DqHayr, h wcsuu [bufqutsifquf
 &rnf/ zvlawmofn;&rnfol ygcsi fygrnf/ &ficll f ocl [kwf a&snuf
 awmt xdoen;&rnfolawGygcsi fygrnf/

a [m [hfn ...? tJg ... urefawmfom;yJr [kwfvvm;/

urefawmf&ixhfn ' dwcel wle&Dly&sn;um urfyg;pefrrsnvNrh
 pfn &yvsvuf ai;Munherawmfonf/ q, balcmuEpf&G fqlawmh
 om;ucl onfrot&G fa&muabelyD xicll tupm;ruaom uav;
 i, fav;tNzprS , ckvll vlystayguft&G f om;tNzpf Nakefcellyef
 aw&onfhtcg zcifrsm; b, mclpm;&rv/ urefawmfuawmhom;
 \enhe&miqlyifaysmh uav;rsn;ucl, clyifqzoyum om;ucluf

aylafrhucd upm; vlv SygNyD om; onf Nri f, vshfrsm; qd wpf
csuā00J t ucw&if, armawmay: rS y0csyay: o w ayglyg; pōv s f,
u; vluonf

&Siv u&shft uCuyG * si fabmi f, bDt NymEla&mi fusyusyf ...
om; \u w Muspufuav; rō t &y&shvōzi h EDu f, ae [ef
&ōn/ om; \rsuēōuawmh vēcōnE pāygi f, E p q, fausmfu
uRefawmrsuēōEō/ ar; &clcl f rxiryg; rsucl ... vH0ef, NyD
ta&Nym; yg; vāom at muElwcrf? nlv MunpiāomrsuDef,
vsm; vsm;/ om; tJ g uRefawmōm;/

om; onf y0csyay: a&muōnhtcg ausmyt wfu ae&m
NyivG vsuf aemuōbōvshum vuvwpzuf ur; ay; vlu f
\ / om; urf, vluāomvufu qG Mluōnh Nzleāom vufu
av; u t vsif uRefawmri&ōn/ xlvwpqih armawmpēf, &
aowātxrform; wpa, muāb; rS xlvCūvluāom ... orD
av;/ rnfēuāzmi pif, um &shvsm; onf qlyifsm; aLumi h i lē
aom orD \rsuēōwplcrf, rō aysmu f, ae \ / uRefawmri&ō
rōrō vlcRefāomEōnacgi f, uav; ES haumysh nfeuāomrsuāwmi f
wōmz pōn/ oāomf ... 'gorDaygh.. rrtōpōar \ rsuf
awmiāwCū orD xlvōn uRefawmf Nyefawvlu&NyD rsu&nfrsm;
aLumi h uRefawmri f uG f, rS orDES hōm; ylv Pmefsm; a00g; oōi;
onfrō cPav; omLumygon/ uRefawmēsvHrS wlefcgvlycwfri
uawmh rēpāygi f, rsm; pōyif Lumvōn/

om;u vuivlyD ur;fyg;ay:ol orDa&muivmaomtcg
 vltlyMum; Nri;vsh;tyMum;rñ olw [[bnbnf rsuf hAOh
 Munbnf/ orDeS tom; wpa, mursubñ wpa, muMunium
 wpcckwlvwlymvsuf toku&, farmvluuonf/ ureawmf
 onf cyvst;vst urfyg;pefrñ ayuwi &yvsvuf orDwuk
 tm;i, pñapmi Munber\ / ureawmf olwtem;uyfoñ;rñawmh
 azazvMunrñ [laom ureawmpomt & ureawmly) ... [k rēf,q
 obñ;Muawmrñygy/ ureawmf olwtem; roñ;vñ faum/

om;onf ausmyhtwvuk vG fxm;vuf orD\c&Daqmif
 twftao;ulyg orDxhñawmif, MulyD Nri;vsh;form;rsn;uk
 wpa, mubsif, tubwi &ñaz&svuf wplvst;csi favonufñ;
 onf/ xñemuf vltly? Nri;vsh;tyxhñ ureawmf [kxi&rñh
 ol wpa, murtraw [etziñ ychwevluum [[bnbnf
 xyñ&ñazMunlye\ / xñemuf om;\tMunbnf [buf
 urfpef, burñ wpa, muvñf &yuseaecnñ ureawmñxh
 a&muivmonf/

om;\rsuf hrm; ureawmhunhvufonES h wplyl f
 wñf, vlycwaeaom ureawmñionf &kviv&uf vlv [moñ;
 NyDaemuf Nihoufoñ;awmñf/

om;Nykvuaomtcg vñOefaom atmueWcrfuav;any
 avsmum awmuyfoñ;\ / om; .../ om;u ureawmhul obñ;NyD
 aygh ureawmfom;u ureawmhul obñ;NyD

]]rr ...}}

om; onf orDychuulwptcsuykwvsvuf urefawm&&mod csef
qaomaltvšfrrm; Nzi hcyferefavouivmon/ urefawm&šwG f
urefawmfonfwu, fa, mufm; wpa, mufuławlae&ygv m;/

]]urefawmāzaz r [kwv m; [i]}

urefawmfonf om; uElwquvubonhtcg &kwv&uf epf
orhauseyvēfaomaumi hom; tm; NykNyzl arkoñ; onf/

]]om; ...}}

om; onf urefawmful wt hwblyk vsuf urefawmivuf
armi fwpz uful qlyuyil f zpn p v u N /

]]zñ; zñ; aeaumi f&švm; azaz}}

oēuvupñ om; ar; csewG f orðonf &š&šom tNyku
av; Nzi hom om; \aemu fuG rñ cyfuG fuG f&yaeavonf/

]]aumi f, všw, fawmhr [kwlb, aygh om; &, f...? ay; ay; om;
wttwšwG...}}

azazo, fhr, f [lom pum; ualnymrñm u&G fsvuf &kwv
&uf yg; pyr f x u & b l & š w & š w e l z p i u m & y f p v u & \ /

]]&w, fazaz ... urefawmēl f ygw, }

om;onf urefawmht m; & ifeDpōn alcqHacgif,qMunh/
om;xHs onfr& ifeDcpōfiru& rnf[k rarōnvi& hōmaMumi h
, ckvH om;\wG fvmrlu& vluāomt cg urefawm i hsi pōnyif
aysm& f bōn; rdygonf

]]Munpōrē ... azazyplu tyfōm; yAsm? urefawmu ... 'gxuf
azaz touD& iāer, fixicwv? [m; ... azazu odyfōwmyl
aemf rr}}

orDū urefawmuH rsuivMyiMunfi Nykum acgifnōwv
onf

om;eS fōrDxH zH arD& mcif,xlxuH NrifvShfay: rōncifī
tay: rS csnāpmi fvpfxnūH acgutif,xm; ygonf/ urefapmif
ES fōluH f,tMum; u vrfonf vrfcifonhōusmuwH BōDrsm; yif
tpDt & ay: aeavmuātmif a[mif, Eōf, NyD csh fōcūfsm; rsm; Nym; pōn
tH [mifaeonfv; NzpāomaMumi h NrifvShfēS h c& Dōn; & wv
tvēMurfwrfvōnf/ ausmuwH rsm; ay: rS bDvzweifwH f
NrifvShf, tōnōf vlycgaqmih rfvuf xH & onf c& Dōnfrōn
uH fEim tqpāwG Nykwix fōbōn; NyD[kxi & rwwf emusi fāponf
orDeS fōm; onf & efulefōn Zifcūm; Nzih nuānmpōn? acsmarD pōn
c& Dōn; ohrsm; NzpāomaMumi h pōluH f, vrfonf orDwH t
wōuf allumup& maumi fāerōn aocsmōnf/ vrf,tay: wwēH fō
rQ rNī kī i fāpvH ' gxuf oubomōnh , mōfwpcck pōpōfay; Eōf
aumi ;vm; [k urefawmht ay: pōwrcāpvH ' galMumi fvnf, orD

wl tx & oubomatmifar&mxlxulepfacguafacguif ci fay;
xm;&Nci f, Nzpfygonf/

'gawmi fS Nri f, vshf, wpcsu faqmi f, ulwlf, ord\ tmar
#wboh trst, ut urefawmMum; &onf/ a&Or f, urefawmES fit wl
xlfv suf vlygv maom om; uawmh Nri f, vshfaqmi f onf Pf
ul * &xm; rd[ef r&/ reaxmif tay: u Zufwi f MU; yluwef, ul
vulzih wif, wif, qyulv suf tm; &yg; & aysm&Tif &, farmvsuf
&bnf/

]] [Nri f, & cshf lxJwnfwnhf qf csp rfyge]] []]

urefawmfu Nri f, ul rmerbnf fit cg om; u urefawmf r s u f sh
ul Nylvsumunhaely DrS Nri f, ul pum; aNy monf/

]] qfsvuluf qfsvuluf ... 'grS rrwpa, muf ulobv&r, ?
b&m; awa&m oMum; awa&m plv/ r [kw&if olu b&m; ul
oyfow&wm r [kwfobf]]

om; \ Ele, Nzlpifaom yg; Nyifuav; rsh urefawmf yg; Nyi f eS h
xduy m r wwf Nzplzpfobf; \ / om; xlfS oifystaom ul fetu
av; rsh [lwef, u &etav; vlyifc p p z G &bnf/ pvli, fuav;
\ yg; Nyi f ul ref, uav; b, Epa, muf erf, NyDaelyv/ ... uref
awmf roebf/

]] ulef, apmi f, a&mu f z b, favmu f vho; v]] [i]]

azaz... [hom t nēf,pum;vH x nēf,ymzH &Sufuwuf
Nzpf[efwaom orDu cērpō ar;vm\

]]rvHwmygbt orD&, f..... t clyJ c&DwpDuf uStawmhrō?
tm;vH 3rH fvmuf a0;w, fāv? tck wprH fausmf ausr c&D
aygucllyD

vrfab;0J, mwG f xaemi f yifsm;pDwef vsu&bnf/xaemi f
yifawG t vēr fawmh rōDif vsu&bnh pyg;E fsm;Nzi h vsy
aom v, fu fsm;.../ nGwusaeonh pyg;e fsm;onf avNzi tcyf
i lufi luf, ofE f aemlonf

]]azaz uRe fawmf ' Dōn Nri f,pDvH&r f aygl aemf .../ uRe fawmf
Nri f,pDcsi fw, ? aumi f,bō f um;awG&uvHv}}

uRe fawmf t oH&um &, f armrō\

]]pDcsi & if pD&r f aygl ' gayr, h vlawDō f&, & if om; r&Suf
&b f aemf}}

]]bmlzpfvH &, M urōv}}

]]' Dōn b, fōrS ' lefNri f,rpDuvH aygl uG ' Dōn Eō; aumi f& if
Eō; aumi f,om;awGNri f,rpDubt/ altusif avōufwmy/ Nri f,pm;
usufōn Nri f,vē& if Nri faumi f& if vJ Zubu t uaeqlyD vrf
avōuf aumi f,wmyuG wptcgwpāv rS Nri f,ult vGwpDwH lawG
awG&wwfvm? t hrm ... t vGwpDawmh uleE fawmi f rygbJ pDcsi f
pDvwm}}

om;u urefawmfu kcyfq qMunfon/

]]azazuawmhNrifpDwwrfnaygaem}}

]]tif ...}}

urefawmfu kNrifpDoiay;orin rr t r p h ar Nzpfon/ Nrif
u cgcsypv kufonzi h aNruDay: u k&um;&m; uson;onfitcg
rru oabmuspōn rsufēnarmh vēf&, fārmclavon/

]]'gayr, hri fararavmu fawmhNrif, u k r u f r y g b t ;}}

x k Pū urefawmfonf om;araru k tem;rō&pcsi pōwv
Nyi fNypōNzi hwpōP wōwvqōwMī d r b u bōn;rōbn/

]]azaz [k&du Nrifvshfuhusm&atmi? ausmfu p r f
yg azaz&}}

urefawmf Nyk vsuf acg i f , r f c g v l u b o n /

]]rNzpfōt;om; ... 'Nrifu k u k r y k f o t ? 'Nrifu pōwv
aumufwwv, fāem? aemuNyD 'Nrif vshf r q v m a w m f a w m l u m
NyēUwvmy/ om;w k zōn; zōn;u Nrifvshf u k t r b o h z h y j o d f x m ;
wm? vshf q v m r [k w f o t ? o l [t e m ; ' t e m ; o b n ; p & m & i f a b ; t r f
u p m & i f i n ; u k z p t z p ? t e t e m ; u N r i f v s h f o r m ; w p ā , m u f
a , m u f u y k z p t z p f a r m i f c h f w m / ' N r i f u k z i h b m r S r , r , & &
t v l r v l y & w m l u m a y g h }

]] [i f a z a z u a r m i f a y ; r ā y g h }

om;onf urefawmht aMumi f, u k b, fvmufokm;e h frv/
urefawmht aMumi f, v k o o x m; cly k r & yg/ urefawmf ararht dfrsn
raeonfu k om; o x m; ES zhaumi fon/ p t w k f, q k v G i f om;
onf urefawmht aMumi f, p v D i f w p m; r S ar; z f & U v m; ? o h r [k w f
om; \ O D a v; u urefawmht aMumi f, u k t w w e k f q k a z s m u f z s u f
x m; c h v U v m; /

]]u k fu ... t j a z a z u z h; z h; q r s n r a e b t a v om; ... ? a z a z
u { & m O w h r p f x u a r m f a w m f v p p i f, r f i y } a e w m / h r p f u l y t x u f
a t m u f p e f q e f o h; a e w m } }

]]a l b m f ... } }

om; \ w t h w b i k f a w G o n h t M u n i u k u r e f a w m f & i r q k f
E k p h r s u E h v U v m f r \ /

om; w p c k a r; v u z k a u m i f o n / a z a z b m l z p f v k a r m f
a w m f a y; r f a e w m v l ... q k b n h a r; c e f, r s t ... ? o h r [k w f a z a z b m
l z p f v k z h; z h; q r s n r a e w m v l ... q k b n h a r; c e f, r s t ... ? a z a z h r s n
n D t p f u k a r m i e s a w G r & b t v m; ... q k h o m a r; c e f, r s t ... ?, k v p G
q k a z a z a e m u r e f, r e l l a e w m v m; ... [b n h a r; c e f, u l y i l z p a p
om; a r; a p c s i f v s o n / u r e f a w m f o m; u k a l z c s i f v s o n h t a l z a w G
r s m; v e f, v l y g / o l a o m f o m; o n f a r; c e f, w p c l u h r o r a r; c h a y /

o l a u m u t s u f w p c l u b m w h w w p h z G f [a l y m c h \ /

]]' gaMumi h' uf Dualymwm Nzpr fhaemf ... azaz [m avmurfn
b, foUuifSrcpfbt,w]]

xpum;aMumiyif om;ES fuRefawmfMum;&§ wWvifBuDrfn
xixNriirm;vef;vSygvm; [k uRefawmf oabmayguf em;vnfofi;
&ygawmkonf/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(c)

t rB uDw pckvH w wv f q d w l i d r b o u f a e \ / N y w i f a y g u f r s m ;
t m ; v H z G b x m ; a o m a M u m i h N c h x m i t u { u & m Z i y i B u D q D S y e f & e H
a r J a r J o n f t r x b H r M u m c P O i f a & m u a r J y s t v U & b n f / o r D
E S f o m ; o n f o l w t z f ; \ t y & m a b ; w p z u f w p c s u f w G f M u N U
M u N X H f v s u f & M u o n f /

a r a r a ' : a i G t r f o n f p u m ; r s m ; r s m ; r a N y m y g / r a N y m e H f a w m h w m
v n f N z p c s i N z p r n f / o l r [k w f c s p l v p f a o m a l r ; r s m ; u H t m ; & y g ;
& M u n t r i f a e & o l z i h p u m ; a l y m z r v h a w m h o t ; [k a u s e y E p f o r h
a e w m v n ; f N z p e H f o n f /

q e N y k w y e f u e f u H v i f y e f x l x n b , & i f t r f a y : x y f w u f
v m a o m t c g u r e f a w m u l a r a r u r s u f v z G M u n t o n f / u r e f a w m f
a l c e i f M u r f o n f [k r r t r p H a r u v n f a l y m z t o n f / u r e f a w m f
o n f p t r f a y : w u f v G f y s o c i f M u r f N y i f r v l y c g a t m i f x e f

orfaiceifi r&b|zpaē\ / ararhty&mqb| twwe|l|q|
nifompfn alczsm;axmufr av@uivmc&onf/

]]arar ... qelykwlylav; aomuvlu&atmi? ig;&balcmuf
r|zkvav;ellav}}

pm;y|f|tylav;ay:ob| viAef,ulsvlu&omtcg or|u
u|eawm|q|dav@uivm\ / x|laemuf w|v|q|v|p|n|zi h viAef,x|
rS qelykwlyef,ueES fi g;alcmuzkwlyef,ueful pm;y|ay: tomcsay;
onf/ u|eawm|eS|om;u ararab; wpzuvp|csurfn| tomt
, may|ul|fi x|ray;v|ubonf/

]]arar rqmygbt}}

tm;enfazsm|awm|onfitobn| w|w|v|e|f|on|zi h em;p|uf
axmi&\ / a[m|v|p|eS|in|v|b|t|rsm; or|w|o, f|v|maom|v|nf,
araru wp|c|ur|y|if|ule|atmi|f|raom|u|e|l|acy/ arar|ta|umi|f,
on|y|aom|u|e|awm|u|aum|u|b|u|q|e|f|u|l|enf|enf|av|s|ny|Dr|Set|td
aeatmi|f|ny|kw|ay;|c|bnf/ araronf qelykwES fi i g;a|um|u|l|awm|h
wp|y|ef|ue|f|ule|atmi|f|b|u|t|pm;aom|u|E|l|favonf/

]]arar u|e|awm|v|u|&mq|elykw|u|l|raom|u|&wm|e|p|aw|G
ren|fawm|b|t| r[kw|v|m;? araraly|ma|w|h|u|e|awm|v|u|&mu
arar|b|r|v|u|&mx|uf|y|h|umi|fw, |q|l|....}}

araru u|e|awm|v|u|rsm;ul|q|y|in|p|fi|ny|k|&, f|v|ubonf/

]]ul.... ulaomufygr, f... om;&, }}

ordwulaom qelykwul bu±aomu&eaom araritm;
ureawmf ai;Mun&erbn/ araronf tveye&v&son/ ar
arlu&Mun&onfr& avmuw&f tou&qu&vu&S be&ef bm
ar&on&v&icsur& ruseawmf ov&lyif lzpfon/ avmu uay;on&h
'lu&0' emrsm;ul xy&re±el&z& ceftm;aw& ruseawmf ov&lyif
lzpfon/

]]om; ... rlye&e&D&aem&}}

tm;ul&w&bu& w&m;Nrp&v&ulaom arar&rsu&Def&rm;w&f c&ef
tm;aw&f u&le&ce&faewm aoc&sm&on/ t&m&mu& v&u&al&r&st&uft&&H
ay;v&lu&b&N rsu&v&M&rsm;lzpfon/

]]rlye&ao;yg&bt arar? arar rES f&csi f ureawmf aer&h
yg}}

araru rsu&ch&yi fi Nlye&N/

]]araru&u&pp&aw&f tm;v&ly&v&w&ht cg...}}

x±ul araronf rsu&n&v&pp&ur&S rus&bl
av&ol&t&en&fi, r&Q&rw&ef, i&bl&al&ym&E&f av&on/

]]om; ... O&D&Zi&f&u&h&m we&a&q&mi&fa&p&u&cs w&m;em&t&w&uf
o&h;av&on&u&ly&D&ly&v&m;}}

]rofn;ao;bt arar ...? araraeaumifrs at;at; aq;
aq;}}

][ofn...}}

ararhvufsm;u urefawmf ufarmit;u tiftm;csntelpfn
zpfnpfv m\ arar urefawmf pt;pt;&&univufonftcg
rsu&nDaeonh urefawmfsvufvhrsm;u arar Nriofn;rfnaocsm
ygonf urefawmf onf tenfi, &u&pf acgifiikm;vufn\

]ararfn tcer&awmfob;qvm om; wu, frowmvm;?
'grs [kvf rocsi fa, mi f aqmi faewmvm;/ 'grs [kvf ararqE
uuvufavsmay;z om; tysi fBuDaewmvm;/ 'grs [kvfblef,Bu
wpfyg;uOwfcz om;Oefav;aewmvm;}}

urefawmfsvu&nfvppuEppufvrtqif;usofn;ygonf

]urefawmf ... urefawmf cPum&if ofn;avOnufvufygr, f
arar....? reufzefreufyf, ... 'grs [kvf aelci fyt;frn a&putcs
w&m;emel fa tmi f urefawmfODZif;u avOnufay;ygr, / 'gayr, fi
arar rao&ao;ygbt;}}

urefawmf arar u t m; wif i Nymunivufonf

]urefawmf armawmfell Nrefmlynfte c&Dofn;&ODrfn r [kvf
vm; arar? alr;awG ausmif;u­dw&if ... urefawmfv
tm;&if... ararv t vlyem;witcer wpacgufon;r, m arar
yJalymclwmy}}

araru Nyl&, lum acgif, rfon/ bmršwmhralymyg/

]]zñ;zñ; orð q&m0elzpfwht xdzñ;zñ;ae0ðrñq...? zñ;
zñ;yjalymw, / tckvhaopum;awGraNymyge]] zñ;zñ;&]]}

orðtolu tzsm;qwium we&ðñ; \/ ohaomf orðonf
xet,csyium Nylvsu&bnf/ wptP Nifubonñ;Mu \/ araru
qelykwZef,ulvulyí wm;lrpvlubonf/ orðu ig;&halcmuf
zkwi wpaññif,ul araryg;pyxbñ c&elyifonfulvñf, arar
Niif,vubonf/ ureawmfu araryg;pyfulvubkwfyOgNzi fit om
okwáy;vufygonf/

]]om; arar aq;vyrBukubtaemf wñcm;vbwG aq;
vyaomufwvvl arar oabmrustñ ...? om; ow, fr [kwf
vm;}}

]]ci fAsm}}

&kwv&uf ararpum;ul ureawmf em;rvnfvufygonf/ararh
ul tucwMunraawmharar rsupdtphvixm;onf/

]]albmf tobrñ aq;vyrurfrñ pñvlyg om;&, f ...?
aq;vyrqwm tqyafwy]]om;&]]}

ureawmh &ixrñ &kw&uqñeifonñ;aomallumi h Elwcrf
wif,wifaphum Nifubonñ;&ygonf/ aq;vyr rurf&bt,q&if
ureawmf bmurf&rvl arar [k ureawmf b, mrowiñ
Nzi har;&ufel fygrñenf/

uRefawmfvW wlvqdvloñ;aomtcg araru rsufvH2G h
Munñ/

]tif arar aNymcsi &mavGaNymaewmell &efulefuowif
awwawmif ro&ao;bt? alñ;av;Oðav;ella':av; aeaumi fMu
w, ðemf}

] [kwfuzñ;zñ; ' uf ð&m rmrð&m aeaumi fMuygw, }

]rEþfu armi ðt;atmi Nyeðawmh olcg;awmfawmf rsufæ
w, ? tcl&m olcg;em Nyeðay:ao;vm;orð}}

orðu NyKí acgif, rfonf

]tclawmh aumi f,vlyzñ;zñ;? um;*wful ' uf ðj um;armi f
Nyð yðay;wmyg}}

orð\ ' uf [ðompum;xwG f cspci Mui emrl tNynñtm;
uðwG fwmrl tNynñzpfonful uRefawmf &ðfñf

orðonf, ckt cset xd uRefawmfñtm; azaz [kwpcgrðrac:
cðo;acs/

]azaz rru aNymawmh zñ;zñ; talctae raumi fbtqñ

uRefawmf om;uð cyðav;av; acgifnðvlyvñNyð Nri fulef
EðES h alceif;uG f,uð ae&mwusðzpa tmi f NyNyifay;vñlonf/ rñ

eubnf uleEbwifonh tavht xES h enfenfa0;aeaom
aMumi haeom;rus Nzpcsi f Nzpaeel fon/

]]' gNzi h.... rMumci frbn zbn; zbn; <uawmhrbnvm;}}

urefawmf om;u qwcel vshNunivur\ / aoonf[l
aom tohtef, xuf yf & fysoa&mf[ef pGuaeonhuonf[l
aom pum;vhu om; yg;pyr&NymxG&uavlcif, [k pdr
aumi f Nzprbn/ olaomf om; onf obalymvubonpum;v\
OefxlyOefylyif od[erway/ urefawmf u pt,prf,pr arMunh
aeaom om; \ nvmhrsuvmhrsm;wG f oa&mfv[efawmh rawG&
olaomf oltzbn;wpa, muvm aovkarsmyg; Nzpaeonhuot
wuf ob, mhrS cbm;xclurae&aMumifawmh ay:vGae\
urefawmfuom om;u onxuentenyf vbm;ybapcsi f
on/ onxuyf alr;ybapcsi fon/

urefawmf om;xhrSrsuEbnvMvur\ /

]]ul... pGfNynh...? wufv&Ny b, fbufalcaxmuf b, f
bufalceif,uf,uf,uf,uf...}}

Nrif,Zubut, u urefawmf u xm;&i ;f Nrif \vnyif, ukt om
t, m zubayxm;vlygon/ rneubnf aysmi f, Ebp emchvsuf
&bnf/

]]Nrifay:u wufvhtcg ... t hrwrf b, fbufuyj wuf
w, }

ppum;uđ , cktcg urefawmfu alymae&aomvnf, včch
onešaygif tpevavmufuawmh rrtđpđaru urefawmfuđ
alymlom pum;lypygonf

ulefešay:om xđ mđucšwđ f om;onf aysm&đ pđ avwvpf
csufšvđN/ NrišZuđuđ om;vufxđ xnšay;vđufaomf
vnf Nrišvnfqđaršsm;uđwvnh urefawmf qlyuđ xčšxm;qđ
lypđonf

]]nmbuđalceiř;uđ f;xđ alcaxmufđ f;vđuđšav ... om;}}

Nriřay:rđ om; pepřvus xđ NřđNřđ k urefawmf , lqom
tcg urefawmf aemufbuđbđqkwř &yřvđufonf

]]b, řbuřZuđuđb, řbuřvufu uđ ? nmbuřZuř
Buđuđ nmbuřvufu uđ ř ...? b, řbuřuđ vřščsi &iř b, ř
buřZuđuđ qřvđuf ... nmbuřuđvřščsi &iř nmbuřZuř
Buđuđ qřvđuf ? &yřčsi &iř ZuđuđEřčkvđuđřNřđ aemufuđqđ
vđuf ... Mđm;vm; om;}}

]] [kwřuh....}}

om;onf pđvřvřřđpđ Ełwčřřwřřwřřřapřxm;vđuđN/

]]' Đuđeđ a [m' Đčđđ řa&šřřřřř pđđđ ...? vřřřbuřřđ xčřř
ođř;eđ ... Mđm;vm;}}

om;u acgif,nvbn/ rneubnf tre&ao;olzi hNi of
oupbn emclvsuf apmi lae \

]]Zubut u rvwvapeU? Alufu altaxmueU of;ruef
rdapeU? tqibit nzyq&if nri fuU trelay;vU&N/ [m; ...
vU at mlyD ZubuteU wptsubomom &UvUuf}}

]] [m;}}

om;\toul us, favmi pbn x&urvmbj cyvUwUom nzyf
onf rneufu om;\toul nzyif nzyfay/ oluU wU&Uuf
trelay;orbn olocifr [kw&ef,vnf, oae [ef &bnf

]]azaz vlyfgOD? Nri fu robn;bt}}

ureawmf wptsub, mUlyDaemuf Nri f\wif yg;uU vuf
Og;Nzi hcyfqwfqwykwvU&if [m;cel wptsubat mlyp vU\ /
rneubnf ureawmf &DrSvIn;cel clexubon;avonf

pdvly&bn;pbnES h atmf [p&aysm&Tifon;aom om;\&, foH
onf Nri fceS htwl wlnf nfa0;ofn; \ / rneubnf c&ks
xubon;lyDaemuf nca&Drsubepmrbn o&acsmifaxmuf aly;vIn;
vsu&bnf ureawmf nchwteg;OoU avonubon;lyD tnyif sicP
&yum om;xubon;&moU vs&far smUunvubonf / p&rf,plom
c&lyifsm;onf w&ep&vsuf vrf,wptzuvptsubw&f ncbnf&no
zG abmitw&xm;onf aumu&Nri f tptersm; cifxm;ov&D
aom alhrmvrfay:w&f rneubnf nL;Mupbn aly;aeawmf onf

uRefawmfitaemubuf lcku alrwvifay:rn cNriizeyf
oUUMum;&on/ uRefawmf aemuvsNunhMufawmhph&rflyef
[ef rsuefmxm;Nzi horDuhri & \ /

ordof av \ wUtwrfbMumi h vG fyg;aeonh qlyi &Srf
rsm;uUvulzi hpbdf,&if, uRefawmf uUcyfqqMunfon/

]armi fav;elltwl vUurof;bt,vm; [if ... }

uRefawmf ordUeSporNyk NykNyvUfr \ /

]pUwrylygeU ord&, f ... ' Nri f, uU azazuU fvmvmlUmygNyD
Nri f, u oUvrfwmyg? b, fawmrSorDarmi fav;uU cgrcsbt ...
pUwrc? om;u rpbww&ifawmif Nri f, u rereuefuef Nyefvsh
vmr fnyg}}

olaomf uRefawmpum; ententapmoU; \ / uRefawmf
Munha&ifrnyif om;wUonf &rt0iivrfrbuqD cUauU
um rsupatmurSaysmuU; bU;avon/

vrfbuf xUurof;zU uRefawmfom;uU rfxm;ygvsuES h
bmNzpfvU vrfbubU cUauUof; &ygoent/ vrf,rwet,pU
onftcsefquNri f, vshfsm;? pubDrsm;? vUof;vUvmrsm; &lyaxG
aewwfon/ wptcgwp&H pm;usu f usmi f, &mrS Nyefvmonh qUwv
tly? oU tly? Eof; tlywesh qUfon/ uRefawmf om;twUf
tenti, f pUwrylof;rdvmuU Oecllygon/

rr&0wlef,uvNri fepāumi fāvmuf ty&ševGftaumi f
om;? Nri fwpāumi fu ulef,wyNyD ule fāwmvUlyg apmi fā&šuf
Eš fonf/ , clawmhararht rfrš Nri f,tylr&šy/

]tckb, mlyrvj[if...}}

ord\ tolu wlvwzG.../

]azazw apmi fā&lyayg ord ...? olw cealyefvmršygy?
rēufu Nri f,qtr [kwlotav? aemuNyD ... ulef,apmi f,qvm e, f
ušf,ušf,av;y? olw oš;p&m alr rus, fygbot ...}}

] 'gayr, h... alrmi faygi bušbuf xGubš;&i fāum ... a&xj
xqif,oš;&i fāum}}

ule fāwmf cyf[uf[uf&, rōnf

]Muzezef ord&, f Nri fu a&xj cefqifr, fixim
vm;}}

]r [kwlot ...? Nri fu rqif,bl armi fāv;xqif,oš;ršp
v ...}}

ule fāwmf oulyifwptšuf cvlum acgif,ndwlyvuf
v/

]ul ul azaz Nri f,šnf,Mwppšac:NyD vumunfuf
ygr, forš&, foš; oš;? zš;zš;tem;rš oš;apmi fcsn fāem}}

ord\cyprtf,prtf rsuDef,rsn;uH a&ni fVJ urefawmfch&S
taly;xGufvmlrbnf/ NriteS hylowlyD om;rni wpphvpck xd
clU&em Nzpfon;vGif ord\ prtf,um;aom rsuDef,rsn;onf em
Munfaom rsuDef,rsn;tNzpfob t vG fwul alymi f,vbni;ayvth
rnf

vrfrbufoH a&muibonft xduRefawmfaly;cbnf/

vrfray: a&muiaomt cg awmi falmuivpctsupD tuclwf
MunivluN/ alrmuiburni aps,&yufu? awmi fburni &thopf
ES h pelyef,ulef,toti; vrfrct,rsn;&bnf/ rneufoni oH&uf
quwuf obni;c&onh oluH f,bubob xGufmNzpaom aps,
bueS h puwef,&yufuqobom oti;Eti bnf/ urefawmf cel
ref,cN/ olaomf urefawmfcefr,rl rni;onxibnf/ awmi f
buqDni zelvHxixnwpck a0;&moH a&Uvsm;aeonfulri&
NyD alrmuiburni r&ay/ urefawmf b, fbubob vlu&rnful
csubsi f, qNzwwlu&\ / xHtcefrni aps,buqDS cylnf,
Nznfarmi f,vmaom Nri f,vshf,wppDuH aw&onf/ xNri f,vshf,
q&m\elh nful urefawmfroyg/ olaomf vufyvuN/ olNri f,
vshf,Nyeforff,vmlci f,Nzpfonf/ c&Donf a0;&moH a&Uvsm;ae
onfulri& NyD alrmuiburni r&ay/ urefawmf b, fbubob
vlu&rnfulcsubsi f, qNzwwlu&\ / xHtcefrni aps,buqDS
cylnf, Nznfarmi f,vmaom Nri f,vshf,wppDuH aw&onf/
xNri f,vshf, q&m\elh nful urefawmfroyg/ olaomf vufy

vluN/ olNri f, vshfNyebortf, vmlci f, Nzpfon/ c&Donf ygrvm
yg/

]] tpfu... 'lefNri f, wppD tJ' bufaNy; wm awCclvm;}}

]] rawGygbt}}

]] urefawmkom; uNri fay: wi fay; vlufrdv...? tJ' g}}

obnf em; vnfoN; [etzi hawmi bouob arOnunN/ zlef
ai Orsm; ue&pfqNzpfon/

]] urefawmfu a' : ai Gt r&Doru fygAsm ... t rfrNri f, tyN r&D
vN urefawmkom; aemufu urefawmf vluCSI w, / tJ' g tpfu
Nri f, vshf, u vlu ylay; eN rvm;? ta&BuDvlyg ... om; u Nri f,
wpcgrSpDzt; wm r [kwfot;}}

]] wuf}}

urefawmf vsi NreptN Nri f, vshfay: a&mufoN; onf/

]] ul orDav; a& a [m [h&Dri f, rNeuf lef, aNy; aew, ?
rDtmif vlu prf}}

Nri f, vshf, q&mu Nri f, \ tN rDxyf, fuN usmyGvNzi hcyf, qwf
qw&luNyD trelay; vlu faomtcg Nri f, onf apmapmu vD on
acsmi faxmur [kwfblav; bufuqleptf, aNy; awmkom/

Nrifvshf,q&monf a' :ai Gt d\Nom;ruft Nzpf urefawmfuk
roayr, h a' :ai Gt d\N Nrif,t Nzpf rdeufubwmaumi faumi f,
od[efwayonf/

vrf,xylbubub a&muafomtcg ta&nbou? taemubuf
vrfcstrsm; c&ufvsa&N/ rdeubonf pefyef,ulef,bubofn;
Ncif,Nzpfonf/ olalc&m zlefvrsm; tvyfvlu? usefzechvonf/
Nrifvshf,q&mvnf, urefawmfvlyif oabmayguN/ Nrifvshf,
ultaemububub Odwnfarmifvubonf/

]] [Nrif aNy;prf? ' gbxufaly;prfyg ordav;&}}

uqleplifaly;aomNrif,ukl om;b, favmufrsm; aMumufluf
avrvi] [k urefawmfawgronf/ om;onf Zubuk,uklaoaocsm
csm qlyulfxm;zlvvdrnf/ xlyif xlvay;aeaomNrif\ Zuf
Buk,ukl trsvwrh wlvq&vlygu Nrifonf Nalef,cel pluf&yofn;
Ekl bonf/ xltcg Nrifay:rvlonf Nrif,ukl usmf a&nb uPrfypf
usofn;wwlonf/ turwwvufi... olr [kwf... ulqhvufi

urefawmfonf acgif,x&muflvmaom tawgrsm;ukl Z&vz, f
xkwfvlu&\ / om; wptcklzpfonf;vufirr urefawmfukl, favmh
r&G hv&vfrn r [kwfyg/

pefyef,ulef,&na&Nrs Nzwbontf xd zlefvrubm urefawmfvub
aw&onf/ a* &G ES h a&G u fawm&G t Num; vrf,qkba&muafom
tcg zlefsm;\ tw&fw&f rdeuN rnfefawmfufalymifaom

uH fMula*0t oH;vrfay: [Hta0;r&Nri &NyD uReawmftent,
i, f p&vofoufomoh;\ / aemuf 5repMumv0f uReawmfwHri f,
vshonf rHeufuH r&awmrn/ Nri fvnf&ppda&ni eH faom
vrf&zpf rHeuES fab;csif, Df uReawmfwH aNy;Eh fonf/ rH
euN ZufuH uReawmf v&f,q&x&efay;eh fonf/

oH&omf wu, fwr&f&awmh t&ct&aeonf p r&Hpi f,vS
ay/

}}om; p&f&Nynh.....}}

uReawmft oH&umi h om;u aemuf b&H unionf/ om;
awmfawmf w&ef&ya& [e&H fonf/ uReawmfuH a tmi [p&NymzH om;
awmfawmf tm; , ae& [e&H fonf/ om; x&w&ve&army&ef&ae \ /

}}azaz ... Nri f,uH &y&v&Hr&bt ...}}

}}r&y&eH0D ... r&y&eH0D ... ZufuH q&eH0D? oH; yap ...azaz
r&atmi f v&H&ct& , ? p&v&at ;at ;xm;prf ...}}

rHeuN Zubu&u&q&zH uReawmfwr&v&mu&atmi f rHeuf
u rem&ay/ uReawmfwr&ri f,vsh, o&sh uH t&si fab;csif, Df
r&omtcg tv&ef vny&waom rHeufonf toH;E&ef,uH csuf
csi f&av&NyD aHc&v&f,uH Nyi fyp&v&uN/ av;bu&Ny;ae&mrS oH
acsmi f&x&mu&f oH;v&H&ct&if, Nzpfonf/ uReawmfwr&y&ph&t&w&f, r&
awmfay/ , cktcg rHeufu aemuf r&H cy&H&znf,N&znf, tom;us&v&f,
aeNyD uReawmfwr&u Nri f,uH ' le&f&pl&f&mrS aHc&v&f&Ny&mi f,zH Zuf

uifwef, &0;onf/ Nrifefpauमितुता0; awmfawmf a0;ae
NyeflyD

olaomf urefawmf rpH&rfyg/ rNeu\altv\$fu uRefawmf
&yrlyD rNeufonf ref,usif, (ref,Nrpfurf, wpDU)ol ob;ae
Ncif,Nzpfonf/ Nrif,qbonfrn EspawmfawmfMumclonh umvwptck
u tNzptysuawCulrSwredVtrnf[k urefawmf b, fwef,urS
rxifclay/

urefawmfwD Nrif,vshfaMumi h rNeu\altv\$fu ae\$ob;Ncif,rn
tcluftwedomNzpfAMumif, urefawmf obn/ Nrif,vshf,tHwyf
xm;vGifawmh a&Nrif,vshfu vrfz, ay;vGif a&saumfwufi
rlzpedref, rNeufon/ , ck olrNrif,vshf,tH wyrxm;ref,
olow&aerisy/ urefawmfwD Nrif,vshfu ol aumfisy/

]a&Dwnfnuae yvfxm;vlu&if aumifr, As..ciAsm;
aemubufubn;? alceifrn rfwvw&ylyD Nrif,ukv\$ftolay;
vlu? NyD&ifclfqif,NyD olZufukv\$fxef,Asm}}

Nrif,vshf,q&mu tMuy;onf/ ptMulu urefawmfvlu
emeliyg/ urefawmfwD oES Nyki NyD altv\$fae\$ob;vGif ol aumf
wuawmfirfn .../ ref,qyfx&muatmif obn;rn .../ [Hrn ...
csufsi f, wice&yvlufrn .../ [wlef, u tNzptysurfm; u uRef
awmf ranel fao;yg/

a*U&th u h u s m f o n ; N y D v G i f a w m h r e f , u s i f , v r f , w G f ' l e f , a l y ; a e
a o m N r i f a e m u b l u l e f a w m f w l N r i f , v s h f , v l u e l f r s n r [k w f y g /
v l o n ; v r f , u a v ; o m l z p f y D a b ; r s n , m c i f r s m ; & t h o m v r f , u l r l
e u f t m ; u l e f a w m f w l a u s m e l l f r s n r [k w f v a o m f v n f a u m i f ?
N r i f a o m f v n f a u m i f , r x c l u b l a u s m e l l f r s n r [k w f a e m u f y D x l
t c s e f r s n o m ; N r i f a y : r s v r f u s v G i f a l r a y : r s n u s & r n f / y l e m
r n f / a & r s n u o n x u f u s i a u m i f a o m o b l r & t h e o n f /

]] u p r & t b t ... c i f a s m ; N r i f , v s h f , u l l ' l e f , p l l f , l y D a * U t x e r m i f ,
& t h x l a u G o i v l u f ... ? u l e f a w m f a n m i y i b u d x y f r s n q i f u s e c h
r , }

u l e f a w m f t x i f e a l u m i f , r l e u f a l l v s f r s m ; u a x m u c h
v l u f / r l e u b o n f a v ; b u f l e p l l f & e f [e l y i a e l y D u l e f a w m f
w l N r i f , v s h f , u y w & y f x m ; v G i f v r f , & t h l y D a u s m f w u l a w m l r n f /
o m ; o n f N r i f , t m ; p e l v a y s m l a y s m i f a t m i f a c s m l a r m l w w b o n f r [k w f
Z u f u l l f w w b o n f r [k w f u l e f a w m f o n f t c s e f r s n r l e u f u l l w m ;
q D v l u f v G i f o m ; v r f r u s a p b l r l e u f u & y f w e l o n ; r n f r [k w f

a*U&th a&mu faomt cg u l e f a w m f c l e q i f , l y D e n f e n f r o
r w l q l l f , b l t m ; o e f i a & t h o l a l y ; c l o n f / v r f r s n c & t h o n b o l a v ;
a , m u f u l a u s m c l o n f / o l w l o n f ' l e f , p l l f , v m a o m N r i f c t h o l
a l u m i f v r f a b ; o l u y e l l f o r o u y a y ; x m ; l u a v o n f /

r e f , u s i f , o l a & m u f a o m t c g u l e f a w m f i f w p c k v l y o l x c u r
w w f a r m y e f a e l y l z p o n f / a e m u f r s n N r i f c t h o l o n f e D o n x u f

eDvm\ / ref,usi f,wpDluf , mci frsm;rS vfrsm;onfuRefawmfuK
aMumi MunbaelyDaemuf aemufSvUfVmaom Nrif&&moIt xwvf
wvefMunhuonf/ aly; ... aly; ...? ol rra tmi faly; .../ Nrif
tvsm; Epcp mavmuf uRefawmfau maerS Nzprnf/

uRefawmfalczOg;atmurfñ oNyifukl owxkm;ronf/ ref,
urfyg;ol a&mu fawmfrnf/ aly;vUprfyg ... uRefawmfuK Nrif,u
ausmfroñ;atmi faly;vUprfyg/ aly;rS Nzprnf/

}}azaz ...}}

om;\ ac:olfrñ tufuDe\ / om;onfwpavoufV Nrif
ukl atmf[pMurfarmi f,vmclavovm; rod Nrif b, foñ;ae
onfqWmvnf, om;rod b, ftcefrs&yel foñfqWmvnf,
om; rcefrf,wwf/ om; aMumu&ñayvfrnf/

ref,urfyg; oaNyifwGf uRefawmfalcvsf&yNyD Nrif,vm&m
ol vshum rwrw&yae vubon/ ref,qyf a&pywGf vWcsh
ut,wlapmi baMunonf/ owl m;vñ tñowe fmyaemU\ /

ñeufonf uRefawmf&yae&moK av;bu faly;vmaeonf/
om;onf Zubukl u wifwi;fusyusyqlyfukl fvsuf xwvvef
ae\ /

}}azaz ... z, fz, f... wUfrñ, f...}}

xhaemuf om;onf a&frSref,NrpfuKNAref,celñi foñ;\ / ulef,
aeaom om;\ uKl frñ &kwfv&uf rwoñ;\ /

]]tm; ...}} om; \atmboní tuúwēclufae\ / om;Zuf
 Butrvwzlyl ta&Budygonf/ ureawmoní rēuN emrnf
 ulvstac:NyD pkwvptsuEpsuboyum acsmvluN/ obNrukl
 eif&onhitawQ? ureawmhit oluMum;&onhit m&kt Nyif Nrpa&pD
 oluN rēuf Mum;eifavovm; ureawmf royg/ bmylzpfpzpf rē
 euboní alcav;buvM wte&yfum acgífpluyplufonf/
 talctaeoní ureawmf aronvionhit wklfNzpfonf/ [wlef,u
 on vlyenfvlyf[eftwklfNzpfonf/

rēuboní ureawmfa&D oMaytubrēn &ywēlobn;onf/
 om;vuxhsNrifZubutawGvwxubn;onf/ alcaxmuawG
 u alceif,uGf,xhs Nykwxubn;onf/ xlaemf om;\uđ tEim
 onf alrmufel vGlon;NyD acgífpluxm;aom Nrif a&DrSaumf
 um ureawmfwqđ urfplufusvmonf/ ureawmonf om;
 \uđ mvuđ ureawmfuđ tēsumí qđbutzrvlufonf/

om;\ q, talcmuEpsft&G f uđ tEimonf onfrudrm;
 av;vlnf[k ureawmf rxicM ureawmonf obNray:om;
 ES hitwl vMaxgzufvufom; aemulyefvufon;\ / ureawmf
 wkl wpywvavmuf vrtqifon;ao;\ / om;\ uđ mvav;rēn
 wqwfwfwf wēclufae\ / ureawmf pM&rfvbuD iMunvuf
 aomtcg om;\&, bobbuMum;&onf/ ureawmf pōvuf
 ompn Nyhvurdygonf/

]]azaz ... emoñ;vm; ..}}

uRefawmfraZbJ om; \ychuul vufbDzi h cyfqwfqwfX
&if vtvx &yMubon/ om;u oMyifu vufaxmufum x
&y&if arm[Luaeon/

]uHumi f, vHaemf azaz? uRefawmfawmh oG;NyDvHt muf
arhV(Lufvm)}

]om; Nri f, pDcsi fao;vm;}}

om;u ychweE um &, farmNyDrSacg if, nDfon/

]rHeufu azazuulwLufyprG raMumufb;vm; azaz}}

uRefawmf b, fVhZ&rnent/ w&pmEwpaumi ftay: , k
MunpDvcspG NykrMy&G;onhupG touES &ifí avmifu
pm;&Nci f, ZpfaMumi f, om;uHalyrNy&ufyg/ om; touft&G BuD
&ifvmaomtcg p tawGtMurs, awGvmvGhrn/ ae&mwum
rG toOmPZih twdtus ceGref, wGucsuí r&aMumi f, om;od
vmvGhrn/ NzpEí falc entent, uav;ay:rG rG rG pDyG; a&?
tDfaxmi f&; ... aemuíqH rG rG touf... xHt &mrsm; yHt yypf
vH&wwfaMumi f, om;odvmvGhrn/ xHt cgrS rlef, Nrpfurf, yg;
rG 'lef, pDí faeaom Nri f, wpaumi f&Gü rwrw&yGpOíu uRef
awmf b, fVh cDm; aec&ovJ[k om; oabmaygufoG; ygvGhr
rn/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(*)

arar a' :ai Gt rN aemuqhc&Donf BuKwiceUref,xm;
onhtwll f, Ni rhouppn NyDqKloG;clonf/ tolbrn y&wvowf
uH, yfawmi ES hqyNy marTubm uRefawmf urfclygonf/

uRefawmfwH om; tzoHOD obomefSNyefxGufvmcsefwG f wef
aqmi rlef,vOef,onyiif xGufylzH tm;, laelyD Nzpfonf/ ywDef,
usi fonf NrLES fai Orsm;Nzi h rerbH fum vGf,qGvzG &mlzpfonf/
iSufuav;awG tyfwe;wuzH NyifqibaemNyD op&Guboptuf
rsm;uawmh uRefawmfwH OrfenfzG fNri fuG fudaoGat;at;Nzi h
apmi NunhaeovH Ni rhouvsuf &avonf/

araronf wllcm; upirsm; ubm appyaocmpn rfmUm;chaomf
vnf, twf*lub, rfmwn&rnf[krbron;clay/ araru bmrQ
aomtcg uRefawmf awmfawmf t pOf,pm;&usyfon;cha;\ / ararh
oabmxm;uHar;MunzH&m uRefawmfu b, favmuf tonfrn
EH rfmw/ onfawmh ararqnyqonhtcg uRefawmfhtawGxJ

oU yxrqH a&muivmaomlyó emrñ ararhtkwf*luH ODrifacgi f
ES h, DfvsufwnfoiH rwnfoiH

araronf ODrifacgi ful cspcygovm;/ Eþaygifrsm;pñ ODrifacgi ful pum;wpcðe;rs ralymlhomaMumi h arar rcspfbt [k urefawmf rowrsw&yg/ ref,rw\ tcspeš h trefonf wpcg wp&He&Nyg;yg;uav;wpcsyfom lcm;aewwfon/ tcsfuHt rief [kxi&ovHtref,uHtcspe [kxi&wwfon/

urefawmfonf uH f[muH f qHwzwcsubsum ararhtkwf*luH ODrifacgiN tkwf*lab;rñ , Dfvsuf ae&mcsvufonf/ urefawmf qHwzwcsub rñ;oñ;chwGf araronf ob&mtqufquf urefawmf m; cGfwweHvñrñf r [kwfyg/ urefawmf qHwzwcsub rñ;chwGf awmf araronf ryGfwyG h &SufyHwpcsubzi h urefawmf m; rsufarñi MuKwlyygvñrñf/ bmbHzpHpf urefawmf onf ararhtkwf*luH urefawmfyaomt cg tEþeþftvvu uDf, usyref,oyfaeclom pvlft m&Hwpcck aygyg;pñ v&vñhmufoñ;o vñchm;vH&onf/

urefawmfonf &ñ;apmi fNyom' f csa&Dola&mufaomt cg ok ó ex.bH wpbutf vñHunirlyeN/

ae&pcHawmf arar/ Ni rfo uat;csrf;pñ ararae&pcH awmf ob&mqHvm&chwGf arar\ob&monf pb0vñ qif&J lu©' P&m' Pcsufrsm;Nzi h &lyqHraebl vsyat;csrfaom ob&mom Nzplygap..../

ael\ tvifa&mi ulecbge? v0ef\ tvifa&mi xGilylcg
e? tvifa&mi EpcN tMum;ü oló exhs tkv*lv;rm;onf
aMuuzG &m Nrboufi use&pcMuonf/ onftxhirs tkv*
Epcbonf tNcm;tkv*rm;es h a&maxGraebl oDeftpa0;vsu&
onf/ Nzlv&Gtkv*rm;onf tob&y&wvowftm; yNyiwpck
alymNyawmrnf[e&bnf/

ODrifacgif ...? touf (74)Epf../ a':aigt df ...? touf
(71)Epf/

ureawmf p tkv*rm;ES ha0;&mod allvstfaesauGpñ vsf
vmchaomtcefvGf p tkv*rm;ES h twl, DlvG &heoionh
tNcm; oifcsi falywpckulvGfqwpm atmuarionf/ alyk
ES h tkv*lvGqbnrñ t rfvwG ae&ma&lov wpae&mu wpf
ae&mod alymi fa&U, M&ygovm; .../ alymi fa&U , M&onqk
vGf ureawmraord xbi fcsi falykhs wppwvpa, mufu
poló exb alymi fa&Uay;vlygonf/

onlvqyefawmhae&mwum vuawGusvefonfrr tdf
pharu ureawmfu havñi falymi foa&mfawmrñsy/

]]ararhtkv*lu b, frñv][if....}}

wvwaom ord\ tobni ureawm&ixb Nyi fxef
aom t&Ezih xGfazmuDi&muonf; \/ ureawmf orduk
wtwlv vnunlvurñf/

orbu ordtaru ow&aecbnayh/ urefawmES h awv
uwnfu ordxhs arar [laompum;vhes h azaz [laompum;
vhuirMum;c&aomt cg ord&ixrh urefawmESpa, muf r&8
[kOrfenfpn vucbk;vu&onf/ , clawmh ord oltaru
owv& ar;vmcnyv tenfqh ord&ixrh olararawmh &ae
cnyaygh

]]ta0;BuDrn ord&U? rZvqn&U[buf &cl &drawmi falc
rn ...}}

om;ES h orbu urefawm u hnyh fwl armnunnuonf/

]]bmlzpfv tJ Drn &ae&wmvJazaz}}

om;u pdvDi pm;pnar;awmh om;\edn&mi fqlyi faysnu
av;rm;u urefawmvuzog;Nzi hit omoyvurbon/ 'gNzi hol
wlonf urefawmwt aMumif, bmwptcrS NynNynppk roclbt
aygh

]]bmlzpfv &ae&wmvqvm azazaNymNyrnayghom; ... om;
w obiw h rom;pk&mZOifu azazrS aNymrNy&if b, forS aNym
Nyrn r [kwlot/ aemufyD rom;pktm;v [m u h ellq foru
om u h bouwm? azazuawmh tm;vhu odchw, f/wu, f
awmhazazu tnyifmyl... 'gayr, hwpfa, mutsif, u hazazoch
w, f azazobr0 om;w u h aNymNyr, f ... atat;aq;aq;aygh
om;&, f...aemf tNyet&D armfawmfay:rn azaz aNymNyrnaygh}}

va&mi&atmuw&f arar a' :ai>&f&N Nc&D&f&Bu&D&on&f rsu&pd
 w&pf&q&h Nymv&p&h Ni&rbou&ae\ / t&ra&bu& allwvif&Nyif&us, Mu&D
 on&f va&mi&atmu&r&h ta&mi&vur&wf awmu&y&f&v&heon&/
 all&Nyif&on&f u&e&u&f&p&f or&wvif& cif&x&m;ov&lyif& Nyif&h&p&h&rm
 all&um us&p&v&sp&ae\ / Nc&h&on&f&h cw&x&m;on&f&h opp&m;w&h&f Oif&
 x&h&f&sm; Nzp&on&/ [h&D&f&w&e&f&u&awm&h arar&h&t&f&D&h&f&on&f Nc&h&on&f&h
 r&h&f& &h&f&apmi&f&Nymom' yi&f&r&sm;u&h& cy&p&yp&f x&u&y&p&h p&h&x&m;on&h
 &h&f&apmi&f&Nyom' f&Nc&h&on&f&h t&w&om&Nz&p&h&on&/

u&re&awm&f rw&f&w&w&f&ae&mon&f Nc&D&h&f\ ta&h&ou&p&e&f
 {u&m&Zi&y&i&Bu&D&atmu&r&h Nzp&h&om&all&umi&h {u&m&Zi&y&G&h&u&r&sm;z&h
 v&f&ae&aom all&Nyif&on&f eif&v&u&w&h&f y&f&g&t&d&t&d ep&D&i&f&h&f;av
 on&/ u&re&awm&e&f&h&cy&v&f&v&f Nc&D&if&t&Nyif&bu&w&f&f py&g&e, &h
 wvif&Nyif&h&on&/ aum&u&h&h&on&f Bu&D&rm;h&arm&u&ae\ / wvif&
 Nyif&N w&p&z&u&u all&mi&f&ay&g&i&f&ay:w&f&f Bu&D&rm;aom o&y&f&i&f&w&e&f
 on&f t&ly&t&ly&q&h&f&q&h&f r&h&f&h& Ni&rbou&ae\ / p&y&w&D&e&f&usi&N
 w&p&h&w&n&f&aom&t&ol&h&f& all&mi&f&Bu&D&t&w&f&r&f&s a&p&D&ol&b&lyif& Nzp&
 on&/

a&p&D&ol&t&r&f&f&u&h u&re&awm&f u&r&f&usi&f&h&f&cm;Mum;a, mi&f
 ww&h&om&v&n&f p&all&mi&f\ a&p&D&ol&u&awm&h&f&f&f [kv&f&ay/ w&p&h&g
 w&p&h&g ni&h&i&f&omom? w&p&h&gw&p&h&g all&mi&f&x&b&h& i&h&u&f&u&ae&aom
 an&mi&f&i&u&h&f t&cu&f&t&v&u&r&sm;u&h& w&e&f&w&h&u&f&z&w&aus&f&on&h a&p&D

MurfMurf? xNyifaE&moDn a&pypyfom&NyD ysi f&ysi f,wD roJ
u&oD r&moDnawmhalmifaygi Elwcrf, alNyifuk&atmifvD
aeonhc&eftm;BuDrn;aom a&oD wptcgwptgrsm; alrmi faygiff
pyfu lru&Cu? op&Cuav;rsn;ulyif wDwlvmycwaponh
a& pDoh.../

pa&alrmi fBuD onf ulefapmif\ toultzponf/ ulef
apmif tedwOlu v, fuG frsm; onf pa&alrmi frSa&oG f, li
&S beBuD xDn;Mu&onf/ xD tNyif pa&alrmi f onf rr t r p l ar
Ep bouaom t&mrsm; xD wG f wptcktygt Oi Nzponf/ aNym&rnfqD
vD fawmh rrt r p l ar ep bouonh t&mrsm; wG f ule fawmh qlyif
rsm; vnf yg Oi faeygonf/

ychO D rxDwx&S h v sm; pDn aysmaNymi faeaom t n h & mi f q h
yibnf a, muDm; wpa, muES h rvluzubt [k r r t r p l ar u
alymaom vn; f xD qlyif rsm; alumi tyif ule fawmh rsn uav; wpf
a, muN [e y e f r & m r s t & h e l c i f Nzponf [k r s v t s u t s o n f /

]armi frsu f v h e l l ElwcrfawG m e t n b o r f a r v e f w, /
a, muDm; wpa, mu e l l r v l u z u b t / t J D a w m h q l y i & S h a w C u t S
rxm; & i f a r m i f u t & G f r a & m u a o ; w h u a v ; a v ; v D Nz p f a e a w m h
r f n y } } [k r r u a l y m z t y g o n f /

ule fawmh qlyif rsm; u l a r a r a ' : a i G t r f u a w m h c P c P & , f
a r m a v & N /

]]' Duav;ES f.... t&r [kwf taumifr [kw}}wM

xibqiyifsm; aMumi h urefawmfa, muPbuD ODrifacgifu rr
tarpHarES h cg;cg; oD oD oabmrwEh fci; Nzpbnf/ xibqiyif
rsm; aMumi h urefawm uou t&h faumif [kac:cbnf/ xibqiyif
rsm; aMumi h urefawm uou awmwG f;om; [kvnf; aumi f? wll g
onf [kvnf; aumi f, ac:cbnf/ xibqiyifsm; aMumi tyif urefawmf
onf rēf;rwpa, muful om; rSwfSwf r, m; rSwfSwf aygifrnh
aumi f r [kwf [krSwfsubsc& \ / xibqiyifsm; aMumi tyif urefawmf
onf uav uacs at mu fve; pm; aumi Nzp c& \ / ohaomf rrt of
pHaruom EpburnfqW Gif wpavmu vhu qelusi fued
u fubeygap? urefawmf * & pLuf rnf r [kwfyg/

]]azaz Nykaew, }

urefawmfa emurScyfwvwt olwpcfaMumi h urefawmf zswfc
el vshunhuomtcg abmif; bD waw&J vufszufxh
xnyD urefawm&&m avoufmaom om; uhw&vlu&onf/

]] [kwfvm; ... u h f [mu h f Nyvurwvmawmif rodybt
om; & m ...}}

om; onf urefawmfES h , D&yvhuomtcg urefawmf t&yf
u h rZ epvuravmu fom vhwmygv m; [k urefawmfowd& m;
ro h; onf t&yES h huatmif u h tEmuubom; rsm; zD x h; rI
r& h o; aomaMumi h & shuf; u h f, Nzpae \ /

]om; tm;upm;wptck upm;ygvm;}}

]azazu ureawmuk txiao;vluwm? ureawmf u&m
aw; oiaew, fazaz& a[m' rsmunh....}}

om;u ureawma&srn alculcs&yfum u&maw; wluful
wptkul [efygyg o&lyaqmity \ / ureawmf tokul &, farm
&if; om;yckulcywif,wif, qlynspluygon/ om;u zswtel
ul fulnyeEvluydaemuf ureawmf uarmi fwpzulu cyz&g
qlyul Munbn/ yg;vsm;aom &sytu&f,E&fatmuis uref
awmf uarmi f? vuzsefsm; \ oefm usplvprkul om; tnb
wbuD ptprf,v[ef &bnf/

] ' v v u a r m i f r s t ' v t a e t x m ; r s t u & z a z a z b m
t m ; u p m ; a w G v l y c & v [i f } }

ureawmf acgif, rfi &, rbnf/ om;u ureawmulr, k
oum[elzi hnykpp Munavon/

]alymprfyg azaz& ... om;tzcsif tlvv(xm;ygell}}

]wu, fygu ... azaz bmtm;upm;rsvlyclztygbt? 'gay
r, h azazu vubell altaxmubell tlrhlywf tvlyvlyae&wh
tvlylurform;u& ' vlu tEm&wm rgef,ygbt}}}

om;u ZaOZOglzi hMunh/

]]azaz owwpt&G fuwn;fu azazu avxHōm;uG....
avšwubu wpckwpcK[m azazuH bEmxuf BuĐao;w, ?
tJ DavšwuāwēH Ešygi frrm;pbh &ef;ueftou&S c&wmaygH
a&mh... a [m' DvužOg;awGulprf;Munprf;}}

urefawm\ tom;rmwuāeaom vužOg;rm;uH om;u
rOit&Jprf;oyMun&if; urefawmH ai;armMunāvonf/

]]avšwubuĐawē xHōg;BuĐawGul reH reif; uH c&wh
vuāwē &GubutkwBuĐawGul reH reif; uH vH butelyēf;
wHlyD aogcsifcsi fēc&wh vuāwG ... aomifwi&if ychrsH
butwilyD avšul q&vH ta&nym;velyD tom;rmwuc&wh
ychawG... om; tJ g azazhtouf b, ešēšvH xiv;}}

om; ralyg/

]]azazhtouf q, kōēšf om;&W/ om;t&G f b, &DĐrv/
ausmifaezH tceš&ob;? xrif; eyreātmi pm;zH tvlymyae&
vW ' Đawmh uH fvd avxHōm;aw&ku touBuĐuĐ vBuĐ
awē pmwwfwh vBuĐawGuae pma&;pmzwf oif, c&wm/
om; ausmifwuāwmh uH fyH fum;eH wu&wm r [kwfvm;}}

om;u urefawm xHs rsuEšvMlyD [Hcyā0;a0;u
alrmi faygi bopyi fwe;uH všf;Munāeonf/ urefawmf wpcP
pum;&ylyD om;xHs ršwčsu fwpckclul&rvm; [kapmi āeclonf/

rēpfawmfawmMumonftxd om;xltS bmrsvtcsurS r&vmyg/
qEwptclubm om;u zG fNym\

]]azazht aMumi fawG uRefawmf ocsi fw, }

uRefawmf vluTel [moŋ;NyD & i fcefoŋ;ygonf

]]o&rŋaygh om; ... uŋ ftm;vhuŋ rxi frcsef aNymNyrŋaygh
rif&U bb Oŋri facgi &Ut aMumi f? zŋ;zŋ; a' :ai Et dft aMumi f?
a [m [u v, fuŋ fawGt aMumi f,}}

uRefawmf vuhŋnēly&mrŋ arara' :ai Et dN vufuŋf
rsm; &ŋnf/ &wŋof&ef apmi ŋeaom pyg;yi f rsm; .../ , clqŋvŋi f
alhmufyēavattmuŋvŋi pyg;eŋsm;onf eŋ fpuŋrsm;p&vŋuf
nŋwāysmi f, dftEŋvsuf &ŋyvŋrnf

]]zŋ;zŋ;rŋ v, fawGb, fawmu&bv [if... azaz}}

]]rēf,rwpa, muf yŋ fql fēl forŋaygh om;&, ? viŋom; r&ŋ
om;r&ŋvŋ rēf,rwpa, muf oltpŋftpeŋ Bultpm;t m;xkwEŋ f
orŋ twŋ f twmtxaygh {u ig;q, fawmuf &ŋw, }

]]zŋ;zŋ; aooŋ;awmh tJ v, fawŋub, fol &rŋv}}

, dftEŋŋeaom pyg;Eŋsm;\ vly&ŋ;olul , clyif uRefawmf
Mum;vlu&onf [kxi &onf

]]v, fuG fawCul Nrwehwal &rfnaygom; ... om;vltcsi &if
om;&r, ? onD vltcsi &if onD&r, ? azaz vltcsi &if azaz&rfn
ayb}}

]]urefawmf rvltcsi fob, azaz}}

urefawmf yi boufwptsuf &ufum Nyk vlturbonf

]]u fodygw, }

om;u alrlyifut zeyDnzi h xqum t"yij, r&f wptsuf
& mluN/

]]urefawmfu tqhawmf *pfvmorm; Nzptsifw, f azaz? 'D
awmh urefawmf &efulefrnyl aecsi fw, / t' galumi fyg....}}

om;\ alz&sfcsufonf obm0usygonf/ wu, fawmkom;
onf bmrS alz&sfp&mrvtbl v, fucufsm;uN Nify, fcG &fyg
onf

]]rruvl q&m0efvlyfrsqhawmh' Dv, fawCul vltcsi frfr [kvf
ygbt? urefawmfvlt aeed}}

om;onf alymvup pum;uN qbt pfn &yfypvlturDrSacgi f
uarmum

]]urefawmfvlt armi ES tay: azaz pwlqhrfvm;}} [kar;
onf urefawmf acgifultg, rf, vlturDr om;\ ychutl zuvltuf

on/ om;u trēftwēf, Oečvuvōf om;vnf, uRefawmfu
pōvqhrnf r [kwf [karōvfygon/

]]u šrvētsi fōt? tav rvētsi fōt, qvwxuf v, f
tvlyfufu švlyēf fōt/ om; ovm;robt, ... azazrōabf
wppifēll armfawmEšpif&šw, / tšaumifawu wmoēvbyf
Būšw, / Ešpifufc&ōnyf vlyf ef,taeēll ršvlyvixm;w, f
wppif,uawmh ušlyftōnyzōubuy/ tšarmfawmf [m
azazhtōfyl? azazuf {&mošwšpfxrōnyl arēčw, / azaz [m
{&mošwšpfx:rōnyl Mūšyifčw, ? azaz ao&išv} {&mošwšpfx
rōnylao&včr, fixiw, }

om;u uRefawmfu rMunfōl csmvntcsmvnf Ošvmaom
{u&šyōfuv; wpyōfufvuzrfqlyufvufōn/

]]' gayr, h' štōBūšwawmh uRefawmf cšpšw, f azaz}}

uRefawmf šyšrd /

]]' gayr, h' olv, fawuf rēšpšwv [m olšōfuf cšpšv &
bt om;&š}}

om;u {u&šyōfuv;ušerfMunfyš zwšcel všlypšvuf
&if uRefawmfubōšwnšwnšvšMunfōn/

]]bmašymvwmvš azaz}}

]]' v, fawuul tarqubtsi wbl r&& if a&mi fypvlu? NyD
awmolt huf rbrhuav;awgt wifa* [mwpck Nzpatmif tJ D
aiawell rwnay;&r, fw.../ rifz0; z0; u azazuul rno0;
w, }

om;u t rBuDuul ai; Mun&mrSNyKonf

]]' glzih ureawmfwolha, muivh ' Dt rBuDuul ryll fawmlbt
aygh

]]aocsmwmayghu0}}

xlaemuf ureawmfwEpa, muf t rBuDuul Nyfavouf
vmcluygonf

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(C)

ararhtwGuf ig;&uafNmuabell eueyifwGf &uivnqGf,
auRNYdaemuf aelv, fyifwGf urefawmfwolla, muf ararhtdf
BuDrScGicNuygonf/ ordeS kom; twGufawmh p t r BuDeS h p
NclhNBuDuU wpboumhtwGuf cGicNcif; Nzpvhfrnf/ uref
awmhtwGufuawmh ararrfMum; chom uporm; twGuf aemuixyf
pae&mod rMumrDn Nyeivm&zU &ygof/

ararh o&i;f;Nzpaom ODaXGarmifu rNeufuNri;vShf
t r wyqium urefawmfwolla, mufu oluU farmawmfqyf
ol vuyfygonf/ oluU f; armawmfqyf wGf rMumrDu Nyea&muf
vmaom urefawmh armawmf&yem; vsuf &bnf/ om; onf q, f
&uftwGf, rNeuES hawmfawmf&i; f; DaelyNzpa& NyeCgeDwGf ulef,
apmi f; wpNvU ol vGf; qht &mrN rNeufyi Nzpof/

]]azaz ... rNeufuNa&mi f; rypfygellaem]]

urefawmf Nyk&, frN/

]]a&mi fryp&if oUu b, rfm;xm;&rv? azazh armfawmfay:
wi tyD otn;av&m ac:otn;&rvm;}}

om;tenfi, fi llawo\ / om;\ &efuleft rfm;f rll
euf twuf ae&mr&bnfu om; oabmaygu ygon/ urefawmf
om;\ ychulcylyi flyi ;fwpcsu fykwvluN/

]]ul ... ul rif t rlyea&muiv *pfvmu ll aumufu ll vlu f
lyq&if rneufu ll rifarbo; rnygu ... p wfraumif rnzpyge?
t rruqvm tcsefwe fawmhe ll vmwmygy lu}}

olaomf urefawmf wllarmfawmf ollu f, qyurfrs xcutovm
onfitcg urfyg;ay:ü onibu vshum rwrw&yv su&om
rneuN rnfefawmufalymifonh u ll tEmu ll wlnf; lznf; a0;
uöpn Muntri Ewqu&if urefawmf rsu&nDbnfu ll wmh
om;roE ll fygacs/ xlltceü om; onf olaw r rforQ t&mw ll u ll
tavmw ll u ll pt;prfaely Dlzponf/

armfawmfu ll ckvarmifaom puES h a&plyxkwa ompu fvl
xm;&m armfawmpucef? qvitef, [lac: onh Oby ll f&ly ll u ll xcef,
cklycef? qvitef, xll rfm cslv xm; aom ta0; Munh r ealymif? armf
awmf ll rfm uyxm; onh toufu, fabmu ll rfm;? xll aemuf ...
yly ll frs ao; i, faom t r h ome s ll & cll cef? armfawmf tay: xyfu
t ycef, ES h xri fpm; cef? t ycef, w ll rfm epxyft yf t ypi e s h
pmtly A ll o; ao; uav; ponllzih om; twuf t&m&monf
txll t qef, ozG lsnf; llzpaeonf/

]]azaz ... ulelawmfwll &efuleft xd armlawmēlyl oñ;&rñ
ayhaem}}

]]at;}}

om;u tɣpif a&Nšyar&may:ol tceļ ypv&svlllyl
vuEšzuf qelweļ, vllubn/

]]Zryl ... tɣvllubn;&ly}}

orɔu om;u lrsuapmi f, xllvsuf olvufqst dvluaeom;
wus lyllyi ā&llaeon/

]]' gyhaemf p&f, lylnh.... eifu atmuf tɣpif rñ tɣ? igu tay:
pif rñ tɣr, }}

]] [m; ... b, &rv? rru rēf, uav;? ulelawmfu a, muñ;
av; ... rru atmuf rñ tɣ? ulelawmfu tay: rñ tɣr, }}

nuānmaom armlawmpuolul p tɣcef, wō fū oblom
llum;&ygon/

]]r&bl? eifu ti, ly).... atmuf rñ tɣ&rñayq}}

]]azaz}}

ulelawmf lyl, vsuf ychweum pmtlyA&llēful vufnllzi h
z&G ywqllunllubon/ pmtlyfrrsm; onf rrt rñ pllar yll fql f
aom yponfrrsm; llzpn/ p tcef, onf ulelawmf p armlawmāy: rñ

r&vOfi faomyvwxm;av&om tcef, lzpaomallumi hizevshfay;
&ef ureawmftvlyform; rsm;ü wv0er&yg/ A&hñ zleentenf,
wuaelyð ureawmfonie&hSMuuarjuð lí A&htay:ES hab;
bue&hsm;ulyg okwvluN/

]]r [kwib; rr&ll ...? rru oyltwmy? tay:pifu azaz tyf
wlae&muG ... rr0ift yfawmh azaz bleferhñ; rñayh [kwiv, f
aemf azaz }}

ureawmf &, farmvluhygonf/

]]bleferhñvmaw& blef,rihvmaWG t, htMunr&ygbt om;
&, f ... tqifañyovyl tyfvlwmy/ om;ellorð nlyð tyfcsi f
ovhtyMuyg? azazu xri fpm;cef,xvl tyfvlwmy? ulef,
yway:v tyfvlwmy}}

]]azaz ... bmlzpfvll typiEpfckxm;wvvl[if...atmuft yf
pifu b, b}}

]]pff,lynh.....? eif[mav ...}}

ureawmf &, farmu acgifcg, rfvluonf/ xlaemuf
tcef,xrsxuvmaawmfonf/

a&tpletzpfi armawmfonf w&yl&yl vsi hrepñ aly;aeonf/
ref,vyl f,lypfi av tenfi, f wluwae&m vli ftoift wi h
&N/ olaom vli f,wlonf ureawmarmawmftm; tenfi, r0

yif aesi h Sufēlcif r& armfawmf ODrēfuav; onf a&Nyifu
t&Nyifpō xlc&svuf Nrm; wppi f yrm aNy; vīn; aeavonf

ta&Dbuqōrō aomi tNyifwef, BuDuNri & onf/ a&eācsmif
oā a&muāwmlrnf/ om; wā onf a&eācsmif, t rōā Oifsiāo;
onfvm; ureāwmluā bmrS Muāwifālymrxm; clay/ ureāwmlf
tay: xywuf om; wā utōNykvā onf/

]]om; wā a&eācsmif, uā Oī DDrōvm;? bmy pōnf , & ODrōv}}

tcef, wēg; yō hōn; Nyā orōēš hōm; wēf xāī xāvm\ /
vu&rfqōā epā, muāom; aNy; Muāyā Nri Nyif&cif, uā oBuā rj
Buā Munfvāuā onf/

]]a&muāwmlr , f... [kvāvm;? em&Duāwmlf r&āo; bt}}

]]a&pleāv uā ... Nreāw, ? a [m [hōn paeēb&m; uā Nri āe&
Nyā

]]rōi fawmlyg bō, azaz? rr Oī DDrōvm;}}

]] [i h t i f? ' gayr, h t r f u ā w m f a w m f a y : u a e N r i & r v m ; } }

]]Nri & wmay h orō&, ? ceav; apmi h.... ceav;}}

ureāwml onf qvifēf, oā qifōn; Nyā a&eācsmif, qvifurf
oā rōi fawmlā muf, ureāwmlv uā xmuāqvi fuā alym vāuf
onf/ oā omf a&eācsmif, r v ē r c s i f , p u & e f u ā c y ā v s m ā v s m h
armi fēš & e f p u c e f , o ā o w i f y l c h f v u f y g o n f /

armawmfonf At, uref, oabomi cN ab; oha&muivmclly ol
a&obourfn a&ehcsmif, N uul ulef, rlvsm; vsm; txurfS poffarfnif
onh tpkt a0; tlpf Nriaw&onf/ ulef, Nriaw&f, ulef, Nriaw&f,
wG fa&A&mi Dif, vuhaeonh b&m; apwDsm; &bnf/

]a [m [u oalywef, qyiv hac:w, ? [hwe, u azazwla&
elvi fwhye, faumr bu dawG quw h qyurf, u t clawmh qyurf,
u ele, awG wityD? alhlyitpae yglyD a&buDce h avmuyf/ a&Nkyf
awm hvm}}

urefawmvunh nely&mrfn At, uref, ulef, alr \wpzufu rlf
Og; aom tpkt a0; uav; om tlpofolzi h om; wlt m&pt, plufi &rfn
r [kwonful urefawm&yr onf/ armawmfonf paeel qyurf, ul
ausm velyDaemuf a&Nri r b&m; qob cOf, uyivmonf/ armawmf
onf qyurf, bubul tenfi, fuyfi armi feS hae&m cyfa0; a0;
rSa&ehcsmif, aq; &ht aqmuft O dacgi r hyl feS h tlef, yi x y/zsm; pef,
rsm; ul vSf, Nri hae&onf/ x haemuf a t muhawm& anmi fyi f qyf
urf, hae&m ... x hS v haomf a&tblm ulef, Nri ES ha&tblm apwD../
x haemuf ...

om; wlonf Nrp lyi r haei olwlt r h&m ai tblm&yufufuf
wpcgrS Nzw frofn; zhaoma lumi h olwlt rful ulef, Nri h cyfrefref
rNri &vG frSwfref rfn r [kwfyg/

]a [m [hfnord ... a [m [hrfyg;apmuBudawu ztpmulef
yayg t' hrfyg;& [hbufrn opyifawg tlyq faewhcdh f
Buduhri&vm;? wluft Oga&mi feU ... olwpckvnf}}

urefawmh&awG f ulef,ri Buday:ü pfr,n h tlyq faeaom Nch
Oh f, Bud&heon/ x h t r Budoni om; w h \ t z h ODrifacgi N
t r Budnzpon/ om; w h \ ' u f D jat;atmi ju h x h e t r Budrñ
arGzn;clon/

]awnyD.... awnyD armi fav;a& [hñ rrw h p d w h efav;
a [m [h [mu Nrwav;csBudylzpr, }

orðu ao;ao;rerefuav; Nri&aom ol' u f N t r fu h
tm& hsupzih Nznpumunum clpm; [ef wygon/ vutlyf
vuDg;w h vsuf&iby&arm t hbaeon/

Nri r m; t h [mi ;aom wluDgBudoni taemubue&ü
wlu yef,EG fyirsm; wuEG hsu&v h r n/ Nch xmi rñ r r t r p h
arwpa, muf *gOefzm;zm;uav;Nzih ' efav; p haeclz,ayv h
r n/

]tclavmuq&i f Nrwav; yefawg ch v h h fny}} orðu v h f
q w p h a & & w h \ /

urefawmht m& h h sawmh Budus, frfem;aom Ncdh f, Bud&h
oh w e l q w i o n h n v s f r s m ; N z i h r O h & w h u y f v m a o m q , l e p f
E p f t & G f r e f u a v ; w p a , m u f u b m N r i a , m i f v m r o n / t r f

BuĐ\ pŕf;um;a t;pufaom BuĐqŕhuĐ&iŕqĐ &aom tçg olçrsm
b, řavmuřawmif xđvřveřacsmuřcsm;çřřřnygvŕřř

ai ĐbĐmuĐřarmřawmřu auřmřvmçřom tçg uřeřawmřit m&ĐĐJ
řř uav;řav;\ EĐře, řom tŕyĐonřyĐ yĐ xi Đř; yĐyi řvm
\ / řr\ arar a' :ai Đt řřonř uřeřawmřawĐz; orĐ t řř orĐ řsm;
wĐř owĐtaumif; qĐ reřřwřpĐĐzřřonř/ olaomř t&m&muĐĐ
&Đom;př t&ĐĐt &Đt wĐř řř řřwřbĐzřřonř/

]] tJ Dai ĐbĐm&yřuĐeĐ wŕŕwŕŕh [ĐbuřĐřř ab; řĐqĐwĐh
&yřuĐuřwřpçĐw, řom; ... tJ Đřř om; wĐorĐwĐĐĐ ĐĐĐĐĐyĐřř ř
wĐa&eĐwĐ řawĐĐw, ř puřwĐ řawĐa&m vřuřwĐ řawĐa&m&Đw, ř
tJ Đ ab; řřřnyĐ řřřwĐzřř; zřř; a' :ai Đt řĐĐ t řřuav; wřřřwĐř
&ĐĐĐw, ř

wĐmĐm t řřuav; uĐ t řř [kyif uřeřawmřac:yğrŕř/

]] zřř; zřř; &ĐĐ t řř [kwřvm; }]

orĐ t ĐorřřayĐ/ zřř; zřř; uĐ uřeřapmif; olĐ zřřřom orĐ od
xm; çřřřĐzřřřamumi ř uřeřawmř e*Đuwnřu &yřřĐxm;yğonř/

]] [kwřw, ř

uřeřawmřonř arar a' :ai Đt řřřt aĐumi ř; uĐ Đ, řupř aĐym
&řeřřobĐ wřpçřwĐeĐqkwĐeao;\ / arar řt ouřeřeřeřř
t &Đ řwĐ řolĐçř eš řř wĐ a&eĐ řřřapsa&mif; oĐř; &onřřt aĐumi ř
upřyĐ aĐymř&vm;/ OĐřřř řacğř eš řř pawĐonřřt zřřřupř aĐym&ř

vm; ...? rvlttybt; [k xifon/ ararib0\ t"u 'luqif&
pwi&m umvqtrpí alym&rn/

]a [m' D urmburñ vlaw[m EprstEppm;&w, f orð?
avmuelywDef, usi fu Nykyi faly mi f, vlay; wmuclhlu&wlvlawG
uwprst? aemuifvprst uawmh...}}

om; ES forðonf ureawm\pum; ed gef, ukl pvlDi pm; Lu
[e&lygon/

]aemuifvprst uawmh ... avmuelywDef, usi fu ukl Nykyi f
aly mi f, vlay; el pfr, &wlvlawG}}

orðu ureawm ulaw&Opñ ai ; Mun&if, acgif, nwf on/

, clqklvGi f rom; pk&mZOi fu ukl ureawmf pwi faly mqEkl fayNyð

pZmwlvrf, wGf omref Zmw&efuav; wpDðom Nzpaom
ureawmht aLumi f, ukl ureawmfaly mly&mü]ureawmf [laom alym
olemrpm; ukl rombl]o] [laom wwd emrpm; ukl omzpcclvGi f
orðES kom; ureawmht ay: cl hlvwapvlygon/

b0\emusi frl a0' emES hylyi faomursm;? pvlftm; i , f &su&ð
rism; ukl ureawmlyefaly m&mü ureawmf [kwclavo, mi f [ef
aqmifrstNzi komvGi f tptqkaly mlyel pfr, &srlyg [k orðES h
om; oabmaygu fygvhrn/

]]tck azazalymNyrſu avmuellywDef,usi fuſ Nyſſy i faNymi f
vJay;vUfwhvbw&Utallumi f, }

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

tylf (1)

rai Gt drf

(1)

1942-cE? 'Zilbm\ naeci fwpckwG f a&ehcsmi fN\
 rhaumifuii taemubulcrfonf wrftee&mi f awmufyvsuf
 &bnf/ aumifuiis usqifvm[e&om NrLES fai Orsm; onf
 wlnf, nznf, tyqll f, vrf, Nkz\ Bul, pm; aeonf/ uef, Nri tyll f, us
 aom ai bkm&y\ {&mwlrpuf, yg; pef, wG f Nri frm; pbnwn&
 aeaom tOga&mi f wuftrBuday: o\ taemubufu wrftee
 rsm; Nzmusvu&bnf/

us, Defaom NcDefBud\ a&rsuebpmonf wluBudqob
 Nri wufvmaom uef, Nri rucif, Niyif Nzpbonf/ Nrucif, Niyif
 ausmlyDrS tOga&mi f wuftrN avomaqmi ES h atmu fwnh
 wnh qiDirsubpmu\ a&mu fonf/ avomaqmi Nvu&rf,
 onf xknBudrm; aom tkwlvwll f, fef, fef, vu&rf, NzpN/
 xtkwlvwll f, vu&rf, o\ cirifar avou fvmlyD vufxhS
 aomufawm&crf, cufu\ Nrucif, Niyif ay: o\ oefyufvucsefonf
 Nc&N\ ref, uav; i, fwpfa, muf a&mu fvmcseNzpbonf/ txfj

oNyeDi&ef uH fuH vshvluhaomt cgusrS cifi faronf Nch
a&ou ref,uav;uH lowx m;rA/

wluft rhuDqbH armMunhaeom ref,uav; trlt&monf
xtNcm;vsonf/ wêlqkwfkwf tm;i, fawâ0 [ebnf or0wf
pm;xm;aom csnfxnErf,Erf, OwpeS h vluZuygonf/ tNbp&m
r&yg/ olaomf xtNcm;onfu ref,uav;\ rsufvHrsm;Nzpfonf/
ref,uav;onf wluft rhuH rrd tEpepftvv &ifEbwG fvmch
onh wppHvpa, muftm; MunbubH cspci pñ Munhaelcif,
Nzpfavonf/ wêlqkwf pñ vsf,vmaom alcvsfrrsm;ES h NcDef,wH
cg;uH rOH&uH fwG Mluhaomvurrrsm;rs qelusi pñyif ref,u
av;\ pt&eufarñi haom rsuDefrrsm;u awmufyMunvifvS
onf/ cifi faronf ref,uav;tm; pWoi pm;pñ? olaomf em;r
vnpñ ai ;armMunhaerbnf/

cifi farwA um;armi ;form;vnf,Nzpf? Nchpmi fvnf,Nzpf
aom ODBuDbcifu ref,uav;ES h pum;alymaeonfuH Nri &onf
xhaemuf wteq;uH tus, BuD qeG h vluhaomt cg ref,uav;u
cyobnyHnyD NchK Oifvmavonf/ ODBuDu NcNwteq;NyeapnyD
ref,uav;a&rs taly;tvin; ausmizwum wluXbH Oifa&muf
onf;\/ olaemurS ref,uav;onf ptprfaom tNbaom rsuf
Oefrrsm;Nzi h [K bnbnhaODMunhaemuf wluqi Oifatmuf
oH Oifvmonf/

cirifonf aomufawmb&csrfcufuul a&tNrefNznfi b&m;
ausmifaqmi fay: oU uyNyD 'twlyxkifum vuftlycsvufon/
atmufxys pum; obbbbnf yOciif, MurfNyifud azmufxG f
vsufcirif,qbU a&muivm\

]]b, fobva []

]]q&m ... ab;rwGf, clepfu OOpNri &U onDyggq&m? q&meU
awGcsi fvUw}}

poUuyv&aom tustm; aLumi hwynhawmfrwUwpft of
om;vU ab;' lu@aygifrSui fa0;&ygvU t&S fb&m; ...?&efulef
wuUvfrn ynmoiLum; vsu&om wynhawmfr\ armi fav;
vnf, at;csrfpU ynmqnf,yteU &ygvU t&S fb&m;/ cirif
onf vuftlycsUum MurfNyifobU ntwauGvsuf yOciifeS tezt, xd
wUrbnft xdOpc&Uvufon/

]]at; ... xU fuG fuav;r? bmupöU rirtaz aeaumif
w, fr [kwivm;}}

toHcPwvwaeon/ cirifonf aMu;pnfxbnh vuf
vwfudvSf, NyD oppm;bluav;Nzi haMu;pnftm; wDcwfvUuf
on/

]]aumi,fygv, &S Ulef ... tazurbvU vmvvr [kvfyg
bt? ta&BUDwupö&Uygy/ [U... uU fa&uU fvm ...}}

]]aNyman ... bmuφv}}

azazht obnf yifeyi izpaomvnt, toEef, en;enf,ri h
onf

]]ulri facgi fel awφcsi fvlyg}}

wpfvncsi faNymsvluāom ref,uav;\ cyfvwvwpum;oh
tqhwof cirif,\vufS allu;pnfvutwfuav; vfwusof;
onf xlaemuf wpfavmuvh Nrbouof;\ / atmufxyfr
vnt, Nrbouvsuf &onf/ cirifonf tbowefvfof;&mrS
uφ fuφ fuφ xefcsylyφ alcvsfzēuav; vsfí avsum;qD
avφnuvmcN/ atmufxyfr sukvmxφ f&φoHmum;&onf

]]om;u &efulefrñ ausmitwufāew, fāv? om;ell awφ&
atmif bmtaMumi frsm; &φvJ... OφuφaNymyg}}

cirifonf avsum;rsalczm;axmufi qifvluofn/ {nh
cef,wof ref,uav;onf azazh&φ ukvm;xφ fwof NUNUkuav;
xφ fvsu? azazuawmh ukvm;xφ fvpφck aemufwof rwrw&yf
vsuf &onf

]] [φ... ulri facgi felawφlyφ aNymsNzprñrlyg Oφ&, f...? ol
vypmav;Nzpnzpf ... uler pma&eφ fatmi? wu, fvφ onyer
vmc&if...}}

]]rifuφobφvm;}}

cirifonf avšum;atmuqixpwf rwrw&yivšuf avš
um;vu&rfuuvuaxmurum wtvlb ai;ae\ /

]] [kwuhOB ... uferuol oygw, }]

]]rifemrnf b, fbv}}

]]ai Gt of....v ac:ygw, }]

]]at; ... ai Gt of? rifw b, mbuovqvmawmh OBrod
btaygu? 'gayr, hom;uawmif rif,ulray;bl xm;whom;vyf
pmuOBu ay;v aumifr, rxiibt}}

azaz\ tnšwmuifrom pum;alumi h reš uav;onf
acgifi um N houbon;onf

]]'gayr, h pvcšygreš uav; OBom;quh pma&wht cg
rif,talumi f xn&ay;vlygr, / rif,vmwht alumi f
om;ellawčsi fwht alumi f vlypmavmi f,wht alumi f ... [kwlyD
aem}}

reš uav;onf zswčel arnum azazuw tvlb r, h&J
Munšavonf

]]t... [kwuhOB? ausZt ... ausZt;BuDvSygw, f OB&, /
uferav ta&BuDwupom r&&if... tckvOBwqulvmOH
rnf r [kwlygbt&š / ufer}}

rēf,uav;\ toH wafDi bō;on/ pum; rqufvmawmS
azazu acgifiwpcsf nōvMlU/

]at; at; ... bmupōyNzpzprifwdu OD&Ut vkyform;awG
y? ODobi hwm &&iVJ tm;remblalymNyaygh... [kvfvm;/ wNcm;
bmalyp&m &hō;v}}

yg;eyaom rēf,uav;onf xH &mrS &hustpōn x&yfvluf
on/

]r&hwmlygbt; OD? ufer ... uferuHlyefG Nykyg}}

]at; ...}}

rēf,uav; Nyexu&eftvshwGfcirifu avsum;rstqif
ES h rsufēncsif qH rōbō;on/ rēf,uav;\ rsuMhsm;wGfcif
rif,tay: &ifeDcpfcif[efuH cirifawD&\ / rēf,uav;onf
vōfwpnyuf tMunhuav;wGfcirif,tm; vōpcelyNnyavon/
xHtNyH uH cirif obn/ tm;uHwbuDtyN? rōH&JtNyH?
awmif,yefwHvō;aomtNyH .../

b&m; b&m; ... armiāv;&, f ... rif b, M rēf,uav;
trsttpm;eH cirif&ifeDaeWmv/

cirif oluH NyHyoil&JvM; [k pOf,pm; awaOaeWhōyif
rēf,uav;\ alcvsfrrm;u tayguDqbH avōnubō;M uon/
Nznfnifpōn .../

cirifoni azaz&yaeaom {nief,qb cyfqq avonuf
 vmllyd {nief,tayguDü rww&yron/ lckb vst,unh
 vhaomt cg hrucif,nyif ulef,qit,wif, cylnf,lznf, avonuf
 on;aeaom ref,uav;ul hri&on/ aemuwqk alhavsmh
 avsmh.... aemuhausmxurfn a&avonzerfsm;olzi hyg;vsaom
 yg &lucsnxnftu Eef,Eef? wkwch faom vuarmif,t uspf
 uspES h oermzswlvw[e e&om vuzsefsm;? yg &lucsnxnft
 xbatmurSzexon;vhusponhul fatmuyf/ oltoouf[m
 16 Espel 20 Mum;rn &Drnf[kcirif, celrefon/

armi fav;ul awlcsi m ... w/ bmtaMumifell awlcsi ae
 ygvrf cirif,w alz&sfí ratmif &lyaxGurfwrfonh
 Nyó emrsm;ul o, faqmivmrsm;/ ref,uav;\ tnykNzi h z
 uG fi r&avmuatmif ay:vG aeonh p&raomuul cirif
 hri&onf[kibon/ bm&, f[kcicm;roed fayr, h'g...raumif
 bf[kcirifoygon/

azazbubul vshunhvaomt cg azazonref,uav;
 &moM unha&rnhfpm; cirif,qd vst,unhaeonul hri
 vlu&/ &ixrh 'dvcel vly&si;um xlvvefwMum; acgifi
 xm;vlurbon/

]]awm&awmf pyplygvsm; cirif}}

cirif, rDzbubul xGuc&ef alc vst,nyi nyefawmhazazuy/
 wm;hrp\ /

]ae00 ... igbrdu pypkw, fqhwmm azazar;00r, ? rif
acgifeu ' huumifrav;u bmv}}

][ift if ... cirif roygbtazaz}}

]rifacgifrñ &nfrpm;oem &wvmsm; orDum;zfv;}}

cirif acgif&rflyvluN/ azaz tenfi, pwwysubñ;
[e&bnf

]awm&we&upäv muelref,uav;wpa, muif[ma, muñ;
av;tñuñ tckñ vñurvmoiñ? txñolziñ olvñ wñfwñ
tvñurform;&ñ ordu wñfyñ baX;&ñtñuñ vñurvm&ñ
bñ/ olwñEñpñ, muñum;rñ bññzpcñbvñ ... tñguñ igocñsif
w, }

]cirif ... cirif bmrSrobt}}

]azaz ovgw, f... tñguñazazov, ? rifacgifuñwñuf
&ñur;rñSofñy}}

nwñf cirifonñ pñvñy&ñ;rññumih awmñawmñEñ h tñrñ
bñzpcñe\ / cirifxuf oñEñpñ, ãomañumih arñiñav;onñ
, cktcg touñ 21 Eñpñxbñ Oññeñyññ oññomñ cirifarmifñ
ref,uav;wpa, muEñ h ywñouñeñonñ vñyñvñ&ñ ã, muñ;
om;wpa, muñtñzpcñ awññunññomñtcg cirif&iñxñrñ emusif
vñonñ/ cirif bñwpcñvñwñf tñcpñqñorñ arñiñav;rñf
acgifyññzpcñ / cirifay:rñ arñiñav; Aññusorñonñ uav;

qefqeft eif, hrsm; rS Nzpáy: vmonf[k cirif , Munxcm; clrd
onf/ , clawmharmi fav; \ uav; qeefe, hrsm; ul cirif arOnf
vifi rzpawmay/ armi fav; onf & ihusublyvrm;/ ref, uav;
wpa, mu f r& suraMumuf p t r h o l v m a & m u f p p r f & a v m u f
atmifarmi ES h ref, uav; \ quqha& & ihusublyvrm;/

cirifonf t y & may: rS N A e f c e l x v l u f y d a l c z s m ; a x m u f i
t c e f x r s x u b l o n f / w l l u y e m & d u d u n 12 e m & d 10 r e p f u k
Nyae \ / azazht cef, q r S a [m u b o b b h M u m ; & o n f / c i r i f o n f
armi fav; \ t c e f & m o d c y z z G e i f a v o n u f m c h y d a p b x m ; a o m
w l t g ; u l t o m u a v ; q e f i m u b o n f / r d c v k w z G i m u f a o m t c g
v l a e w m l u m a o m t c e f w p b r N r i f a e u s t r i f u g f u l N r i m l u
o n f / p t c e f u l c i r i f w p f y w l w p l u r f a v m u f O i f i & S f a y ;
o n f o l a o m f , c k v l p y p p w r s t i z i h w p t c g r S r a r a E s u b c z t a c y /

cirifonf pmMunfpm; yB pm t typi ? A& t t k p o n f w u l a r t
a e f u f s u f r e f , u a v ; w p a , m u f a , m u E S h q l f a o m p m & u ?
" m w f y k p o n f w u l & S M u n f r o n f / b m y p o n f r S r a w U t p p t & m
& m o n f y n m x t c l e f a o m a u s m i f o m ; w p a , m u N t y c e f r o n & d
o i & x u b o n h y p h t w l f y i l z p N / c i r i f a e m u f q h y i b o u f w p f
c s u & l u f t c e f x r s N y e x u f m c h a v o n f /

ref, uav; ul azazu Mum; aumifatmif uway; vufonf
[k , l q x m ; a o m c i r i f o n f a z a z x r s a r m i f a v ; N y e f v m z l a c :
x m ; o n f [a o m p u m ; u l M u m ; v l u & a w m h t M o b o n ; r o n f /

]]armi fav; pmar;y&Nz&z eDaelyDq...}}

]]at;av ... 'gayr, h b, fwwel ršv/ [k ai Et ofqWvh
aumifav;upöul azaz oyrroumbt/ rifacgif alZ&š frS
&r, lupöq&ifolyJalZ&š fcl f&ršayg}}

cirif, azazulem;rvnpo ai;Mun&uvš bmrQraNymrd
yg/ pupönf armi fav; a&elcsmifol NyeVm&avmuatmif
ta&Budonf[k rxifrd pmar;yEt NyD aE&modurš armi fav;uk
alNymvöifvnt, &ršyJ[k &hom;pön awšclon/ bmyNzptzpf armi f
av;eš h rawQ&wm olvavmu&NyD armi fav; pmusufyufš
p&šfonfuvvöif armi fav;vmrnful cirif, aysm&š pöBulqhd
ršygy/

xlaemuf wpywft wöf, cirifonf wpt ofvhuoel&š f,
všatmif Nyifqif rš, h eröwmön/ azazreše*sm tm; ceš,qDp
topšawG 0, cl fNyD cirif,ul šwif cšyon/ armi fav;Buduf
wwšom AmvacsmifaMumful rarmryeš, NyifqifaMumcsufon/
MumqE ifcg; csušuRzš yponf,tqmyvmtpk 0, šxm;onf/
cirif\ xrišcufu a' ;av;uk ae&mwum q&mvlyfi rNyD
atmif&šwmön/

armi fav;rifacgifonf Nynfo &xm;Nzi h pövmNyD Nynfrš
wptqih oabšpöum a&elcsmifol a&mušvm&olzi h azazpm
a&NyD 6 &ufvöwMumrš a&mušvmonf/ olul všfac:vluš
Nzi h tšpön Nyešvmcš&aomvnt, tšixbš&muššomtcg armi f

av;rsufēnēn ylyiēwvve[er& cyrfēfēlzpōn/ cīrif
tm;vn;f wptsubom acgīf,nēwElwquN/ armīāv;rēn vuf
qōwāryg? tōwfywppūll tm;upm; om;a&tōw tao;u
av;xlxnhj lmm\

azazonf armīāv;tm; cPom em;cōfay;lyd eēufxrif
pm;lydēwōf obōsionūpūlxrifōll frōyifar;awmōn/

]]om;rēn &nf;pm;awōbmaw&ōv m;}}

armīāv;onf wlyāom qlyifūll vufzizōumoylyd
aemuf pm;yāy: rsufvncslunfūm]]r&ōygbt azaz}} [lāzōn/

]]azazūllrnme]]

armīāv;u qwōelarmūnN/ bmrāwmlrālymay/.

]]aiētōf qwāhāumīrāv; t&īfwpywū a&muōvmw, f....
om;}}

]]aiētōf}}

armīāv; tōbōn;&ōru wēlyōbōn;onf[k cīrifxif
onf cīrifonf&īrqll &pōn yēf,uerfsm;ūllaq;&ef pm;yōs x
xūvmōn/ oāomf xrif;pm;yōs tōwūll em;pōōxm;
\

]]ab;ru upNri &U orĐuŃ ... tJ Dai Gt dŃu ri f,u h wĐcsi f
vĐqlyĐ a[m' Dt dŃxJt xd a&mu fvmčw, fom;? ai Gt dŃuĐ ri f,
obvm;}}

]] [kwfu}}

armi fáv; \ tolrŃ tenfi, f pŃw&lyaxG [ef ygonf

]]ai Gt dŃf bmlzpfvĐ ' Dt dŃfuĐ vm&ovJ om;}}

]]uRefawmf b, forvJ azaz/ uRwf ... azaz ' Đupöur; zĐ
uRefawmfuĐ ' Đac:wmm;? uRefawmf aemuf 2vMum& i f pmar; yĐz
&awmŃrŃ azaz}}

armi fáv; tolrŃ rčesrčom tolrŃ? cirit, zswčel vŃh
MunhMufĐ / azazuĐ onávovŃes h onft dŃrŃ rnbŃrĐ
raNymONuyg/

]]ri f,acgi}}

azazu ukvm; xĐ fuĐaemuf Đwčef, um ĐAkef, cel xĐ &mrSx
&yvMufN armi fáv; onf azaza &ĐrŃ vĐOrwefrvlyf xĐ fəeq!

]]i gŃ* ĐfodufuĐ xĐtur, h &ly&ly&su&suft oĐwG i grMum;
csi fŃqĐwm ri f, uĐb, Ešfcg oway; &rv}}

]] [m ... tčl&m bmoĐwG azazMum; &atmi f uRefawmfvlyf
aevĐv}}

]]tck[mu toWwirubt,uG... t] Dumirav; i gā&št xd
a&muivmNyD ta&BuDvWwK alymprf ... rifellt] Dumirav;
bmta&BuDwupāwG lzpxm;Muov/ wG fyll foax;&šom;eU
wG fwltvlyform;&š orDeU bmta&BuDwupāwG &šeUo
v}}

azazht olu us, šavmi foŋ;NyDrS ywDef,usi fuU wptcsuāOh
MunhMufum oluU foNyexef,vluN/

]]rifacgif.... alymav}}

]]bmršlzprxm;bt, azaz ... olbmvlvUfvmv] uRefawmf
robt}}

]]om; ...}}

azazrsufēŋ aysmāysmi f,ofŋ;onf/

]]ai Gt ōrf[m om;&nfpm; r [kvfygblāemf}}

]]MuUzezefazaz&, }

cirifonf armi šav;\ ab;wapmi f,rsufēŋuU wtWwB
ai;armUnherōnf/

]]' gayr, h.... ai Gt ōrfuUwvhri f,ow, šayg}}

]]owmayghazaz ... rEšwlef, u oltar aeraumi f,wma&m?
qHofŋ;wma&m OšbcifeURefawmf ofŋ;ar;ao;wmy/ t] Demuf

wof, buful uRefawmfom; & if oHav; cg awQz, MUYgw, ? Elwf
qifzplUYgw, / 'gayr, h'gayr, h... ol uRefawmfom d'fvmNyD
awQ&avmuatmif bmta&; wBuDu pör Sr Nz pfczlygbt;}}

azazonf p'wfbufo m&m&om; [elzi h oulyi f, csvluN/
xlaemuf ukvm; x' faemuf u'vuzi faxmuf ufon/

]at;at; ... 'gq& if azazavmuD om;w, ? yxrawmh
pmella&; NyD ar; zlybm; ? 'gayr, h... om; & Jtalzudem; axmi & if
om; rsuf hawu' apapmuncsi ho; v' tubwfcsi ho; v'
om; u'OmPeDmPeuf kwz' azaz t' c'ray; csi f'}}

]tcl&m uRefawmf'rsuf h'ri azaz bmlri & v'v'}}

azazu tokuf&, farmavon/

]om; u'azaz, NygNyD om; &, f... azazu azazxi f'wht w' f'
Nzpaerfi p'vlyg/ raumif, b'lav ... re' uav; wpa, mu'fazazh
om; allumi ht & su' f'awm'ir, f'q'if b, faumi f'rv'}}

ri f'acgi fu zsw'cel armNunN/ ol'rsuf h'rm; wof paemuf
aom t'ly' u'law' on/

]wu, f'v' azazxi f'ov' Nzpaec& if azazu uRefawmfu'k
ai Gt d'ell ay; pm; r'faygh [kw'vm; azaz}}

]b, f[kw'rv? ri f'u'ight d'fu ES f'csvlu' f'faygh ri f'vly'ch
w'upö ri f'wmOef, laygh t' f'vmOefu azazell r'q' f' b'lav/

wG fpm;BuD ODNrom&Jom;r [kvfawmhw h r i facgi ft Nzpf om; wm
Oef, laygh ' gayr, h ... a&eWwG f, ralyneD? azaza&eWwG f, uxGuf
wha&eWwppufawmifom; rclpm;ap&bt;}}

rifacgi fu cyf[[&, fi acgifcg&rfon/

]]NzprNzpa&v azaz&, f ... azaza&eWwG fawGuf uRefawmf
rrufygbh? ' gayr, h wG f, wtor; & uorpuvnt, r, yg&apeD
azaz&, f ... uRefawmf vWwvWwvyvyeD *Pxtwefatmi yg&
ap? vWwvWwvyvyeD t h pDt upf oti; alzyg&ap}}

xlaemuf rifacgi fonf xri fpm; yfS x&it, oDarti Sufaym
oDwpfv h uD Nzkwf, lum tcef, Nyiob aygyg; pti alcvsf, vsf, \/
tcef, Oa&mu fawm rSazazbu fNyefvshunfon/

]]azaz ... ' gNzi h uRefawmf reutze fNyefvD&rvm;}}

]]at;at; azaz ppOay;r, }}

xlaemuf armi f v; rifacgi N tMunfonf cirit, xla&mu f
vm \ / cirit, \ pt, pufaw&Oaom tMun rSbmudowlykr bti;
onfoD rifacgi rsv hawGvutcel Nzpf bti; onf/ cirit, fonf
armi f v; \ rsv h rsm; uD & i frqD & b) rsv h tncypfv h ur f v
onf/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(2)

tcspqbnrñ tvefcshraom t&mygvn; [kwrf,wrf,ruf
ruf vlycwmunet,í aumi,fwef,rñyif xdwvefacsmuofsm;zG f
aumi,tonh p&raomuonf cshriud NAc,cel zhuG ftlyqñ f
ypfvlyly tcspAemurñ tñwap emusi rES h p&raomu
rsm; uyfygvwwvñññ [k odwvpNykvmcsewñ ai Et ðñt
wuf t&m&monfaemufusob;NyZpbnf

ol Nyervmvñ f b, fvlyrv [k tqñquñ awGmunrd
wñ f,ññ rsufvñrsm; Nyma0um rtaemufob; & \ / ol ... vmawmh
vmrñyg? ausmif,yw&uqñvñ f onyevmrñyg/ olaomf tbnf
tcseftxd b, for0 roatmif ai Et ðñ zñzxm;edñ fñwñvm;/
txñonzihtaz / tazobñ;vñ f...../

ai Et ðñññ a&yñxrf,ulychñwñrwwf xrf,vm&if,t ðñ &
&mod arm [ðupñ wufvñcñññ / naecif,aea&miñññ ai Et ðñ
ausmNyifullpt,pt&&J yñcpae \ / awmifurf,yg;, ðñsm;rSñzwazmuf

xm;aom twuftqif vln;vrfuav;onf awmāwmi rwf
apmufv\ / vrusatmif zeyrygaom alcZ0g;Nzi h alcukwf, li
wu&onlzp&m alcZ0g;rsn; yavmifvsu&bnf/ ezrs usvm
aom acRrsn;ulychattmufn ckm;aom wbup tv&fuav;
Nzi h okwf, MU\ / tribub alcvsfususuav;Nzi h taly;
xrf,vmpOrfnyif xaemifyiatmufn rfwvw&yapmi h aom
wpphvpā, mufu ai Gt hf Nri fbn;onf

ai Gt hf N arm [hufwecgaeaom ES h onf v h O &ywefbn;
\
]

]]tpfu...}}

cywv h a&&wvobu oru h w h faumi faumi frMum;&yg
ai Gt hf onf a&y h xrf,uhzkwcsvlu\ / tpfu vmw, f... tpfu
ai Gt hf qd vmw, faygh ai Gt hf onf tw h f,tqr& p wvofom
aysm&I pbn olxNwuyfbn;&if, Orfentemusi frsm; topwvpez
Nyecbm;&Nyelyd rsu&nāwāwGusrbnf

]]tr, fav; ... tpfu vmrsvmygrvm;v h yvlu&wv}}

olaom olrsuEbn ai Gt hf aronf vixm;onh Munē&y?
Mufem&yfrsm; raw&onhtNyif wifrmcuxerfrsm;yif ay:vGf
aeao;onf obnf xaemifyif u h ausmuyrbnh taet xm;
rs rnyif b) vuyulum ai Gt hf u h a'gowBuMunē h e h c i f, Nzpf
onf

]]rif, bmawG av(oufvyfvlufvmv) aiGt d? rif, ... uđ h
tđful bmupōō;&wmv? azazo&if b, fVzpr, fqđvm rif
enfentfrawG rđbtvm;}}

]]tđ tpfuđ, f... tNypwi&uāvlicif, .../ aiGt dđqif;&J lu©
awG uđ tpfuđ rod vlufavlicif; uG f.../ aiGt dđbnf tpfuđa' go
rsufvđrm; uđ r0đt&J Munđbnf/ tpfuđ yg; vSfaomEłwcrf
uav; uđ cplrwēđpō Munđbnf/ uspfv pōer maom tpfuđ
cEim uđ fNriNriřm; rm; uđ wmh t m; uđ wbuđ Munđbnf/

]]uđer uđer uđ pđwfqđđygellaemf ... tpfuđ uđer rđn
wđ yi p&mqđđ tpfuđvpā, muđj &đwmyg/ uđer uđ tpfuđvpf
a, muđju, fēđ fawmh rđn tpfuđđ? uđer ... uđer rđnav}}

alym7rnpum; uđ &đuđpō Nzwčsy pfv lufyđ wpcsu&đufi if
um aođ&t; aođwef, Nđv lufđ / xđaemuf rđđufuđ rđđ Munđh
um ođuđvpzef armNunđnyef / tpfuđ rsufarđni Mukwfum
aiGt dđuđp; p; p; p; uđ puf Munđeqđ..../

]]rif, uđ uđ fb, fvmuf pđwfqđđw, fqđvm alymrlyeđf
atmiyf uđ &nřef, csuđawGratmiNriđo; cifazaz ođđ;&if
uđ fb, fb0a&muđbō;r, řxiV? rif, 'đvmuđawmh wGufwwf
vđř, fowwvđř, fV uđ řxiđw, ? tclawmh rif, ... t&t
y? rif, bmvyfvlufw, fqđvm rif, uđ řifa&m ođđvm; [if...?
aiGt dđf.... řifođđvm;}}

[i h t i f a i G t r h u l t v l r a t m y g e l l ...? t v l r a t m y g e l l
t p f u l l , f ... / a i G t r h o n f t p f u l l r M u n l a o m a M u m i h a c g i f i l l
u m r s u l n p u r m ; v r h q i f u s v s u l b n f /

]] u l e r ... b m r s r M u l w w l v e f v l v l y r d v l y l m [l l ... [l l v
u l e r r n ... u l l D e l l e w , l w h t p f u l l ... }

]] u l l D e f ... }

o l E l w l z m ; r s x p u m ; o n f w t h v l b w l w d v p n x l u l a y :
v m l c i f l z p l / o l r s u E b r s a ' g o a w G v G l y , f u m a c s m u f c m ; w l e f
v l y r l a w G o i l a m u f v m l u o n f / o b n f x a e m i f y i f u l a u s m u y r d
& m u a d o l x l u l v m l y d a i G t r h u l l a w l a O p o l M u n l a v o n f /

]] [k v f y g h r v m ; [i f ... }

a i G t r h o n f o l u l l a w m i f y e w l v l a o m t M u n l z i h r o l l & l
M u n l r d l /

]] [k v f y g w , f t p f u l l ... a u s m u r q i f u v u b o n f t a ' : B u d
w p l a , m u l q d o n ; p r f l y d y g l y d o l v & l y d w h ... t p f u l l t l g u l e r
u l l u , l y g a e m f ... t p f u l l }

o b n f & k v l w & w l r s u f e s y u l u m t i f t m ; , k v l a v s m l o n ; o
v l y i f c s n l e l l , r f , l l b o n ; \ / o l a i G t r h u l l r M u n l o l [l l c y l a o ;
a o ; u p u l w G f , o n l r f p i B u d r m ; u l l v s f M u n l u m w d v l q d w l a e \
o r \ u l l D e f u l l t p f u l l O r f o m p o n B u l l q l r n f r [k v l r e f a w m h

ai Gt rfi odygonf/ ohaomf , ckvllpdlvysuEtf,vspfn rsuEbnvJypf
vdhrnf[lawmhrxi cldyg/

ywDef,usi fonf tBumBuD wlvfqdvfae \ /

cPMmrS obnf ywDef,usi fu ll ow&vmllyD ai Gt rfbuuf
vshNunfonf/

]]ai Gt rfi ... ' dem;rn ' dv&yhaEuzll raumif,bl? t rfxbfn;&
atmif....? ai Gt rfaazaz tvlyfu Nye fvmlyDvm;}}

]] [i ft i f}}

]]vm vm t rfxjlon;Mupll}}

ai Gt rfa&SrS ol vshxGubfn;onf/ ai Gt rfonf a&yHrsm;u ll
xrfyNzi h xrf,vsuf t rfxb ll o, cbnf/ xrfyNz wlvvsuf pOh
t rfxjoll a&avmi,fxnhaeonfu ll ou vsf,Nun&i f, avsum;
xuMurf,Nyi f wG fav;yi pfn x ll csvluN

]]' lawmh.... u ll f bmvly&rvJ[i]}}

ai Gt rfonf oltem;rnzwni t rfa y:oll wufvluNlyD ol
aemufbuuf Murfcifay:rn ac&avmpfn x ll csvlu fonf/ x ll
aemuf or \ qEu ll cyllznf,znf, zG faNymvluavonf/

]]' lawmh.... urefreltpfu ll, Mu&atmi? aemf t pfu ll}}

]]bm}}

oIxhS wtHwMb tmar!wft obnf aiGt d&i x.bH euf
&H f;ph NzwDi fob; \ /

]]rifelluH eH , &r , ? b , NzprvJaiG... b , Nzprv}}

aiGt d&bnf c;pbxHfSrarOnVi f aom Ni i fy , fruMum;&aom
aMumi hr , eH f avmuat mi f wiefMyacsmu;om; avonf /

]]tpfuH....}}

]]uH tmar;yCu Eš f vyl vHwmbw , ? tJ gat mi & if E d fi Ncm;
uH oH;NyD pm;ar;yH Nz&ODrH? tJ Duat mi & if b d v yr H Eš Eš f
aus mi f;om;wu&ODrH? rifelluH f , M u & if azazu uH fuH
bmaus mi f; p&wHfS axmu;f;Hr [kwawmbt / uH foifcsi f w p m
awCuH uH foif eH r [kwawmbt ... uH facGz pHy aygH [m
aiGt d& , fri fuH fuH em;vnprfyguH}}

aiGt d&bnf oN p d v n p n t; p H n E f a e a o m r s u E š u H
oem;Mu i f e m p H M u n h r \ /

]]tpfuH acG r Nz p f y g b t ? u R e r t p f u H u H t v y f m y a u R r H
aygH a [m' d v u f a w C u H M u n h t p f u H ... u R e r B u t q v m y E d f
w , ? o n v & G f v l o E d f w , ? ' g r S [k v f a e d H r H a n r y a v s f
a & m i f & r v m ; ? u G f , m a & m i f & r v m ;}}

]]awm;yg aiGt d& , f ... uH f w E š a , mu;vH tJ b o e H r a e
eH M u y g b t ;}}

ai Gt d'f tenfi, fa' gox Cufon; \ /

]] ai Gt d'f u aeel NyDom; y] ... t pful raeel fbt; vly] aNy myg
t pful & D}}

]] [kwiv, fai G... u] f raeel fbt? ai Gt d'f v/rae&ygbt? u] f
tck Bukt; pm; aewm u] f wpa, mu f wnf; tw Cuf r [kwibot; ai Gt d'f
rif; tw Cuf yg ygw, ? rifell u] & b0 tw Cuf rif; b0 u] rif;
tyruf ruMun f wprfyg... c r f omw h re f u av; wpa, mu f
t lzpf tyru ruMun f wprfyg? a [mv] t r p kw u av; e] r
[kwib] t r B u d & c h ell ...? Nc D h f B u De] ...? rifaps; o h; z h z r f c u m;
B u De] ...? a & ai G v u D w & w e m a w e] ...? t * f v e l z p f y u e f u e f
c C u a, mu f t p h u l u f t p h u l u e] ...? [i f ai Gt d'f rif; tyru f
ruMun f rfyg}}

ai Gt d'f u r s u f w a v; N y L; v s u f o l u h a r m N u n f o n /

]] u r e f w p t c g w p t c g a w m h p o l v i u t, O z t y g w, ? a & e l w o f p m;
o b X; B u d O p N r o m & D a c R r t N z p f ...? a & e l w o f y h & S f r u a v; a i G
t d'f t N z p f.. ' g a y r, h t p f u &, f ...}}

]] [i f t i f ... r i f [m b, f a w m h r S a & e l w o f y h & S f r a v; N z p f
r f i r [k w i b o t? t J g a w m h u] f o w d a y; v l u r, / a i G t d'f ... r i f e] l
u] e] l v u f x y w h e] l [m a z a z u u] h u] l o m; t N z p f u p e] l v w f
w h e] l y] N z p f, ? a & e l w o f r a N y m e] l ... a & e l w p p u f a w m i f u] h f r

]]wpəxmi fi g;&međ ešəxmi fi g;&mlum;rŋ &r, }}

]] [m wu, }}

taz wŋfwlc wpəelvŋi f &šy] wpfusy&onh ai ŋMu;uđ
tqrnrŋyŋ;í alrŋuMun&rnf [kai Gt đf rođwmbay/

]]' Đwmbhai Gt đf tpfuđđ r, kə;beđ wlc m;enf, pŋf;pm;Mu
&atmif.... aem}}

ai Gt đf bnf ola&ŋŋ MuMunlav; xđ fvsuf bmenf;rm;&đ
aŋ;vđđ pŋf;pm;Munđe \ /

]]' Đwmbh uferwđ bmvlyMurv] tpfuđđ

]]ywDef;usi f rođSazazrobəerŋ ai Gt đf &đ? azazobŋ;
wmeđ wNyđ fwnf, uđ bŋŋbŋđ urf,xđarŋuđcNzpfawmŋŋ? tck.
tck... 'Đupəđđ b, fŋuđđalymNyĐyĐv}}

ai Gt đf rsuđđt ŋđ f;om;Nzi hacgi f, rđ \ /

]] [ifit if ... vubnf;ĐuĐuvđđ b, bŋrŋrobđ? taz
v]robđ}}

]]aumi fw, }}

ai Gt đf bnf rđwđ bmvlyMu&rnfenf ... [k tpfuđđtm;
arŋvi pŋ armlunđe onf/

ai Gt rōnī olu & kwv & uzufi & lu bu dwi if i ts v lu āv
on/ olu ai Gt rōnī vH usf usf uav; ul t om t, mlyefay 0
xm; vsuf pōvārm yef pōn yi bouft cgcg & lu fawm on/

]]ai Gt rōf ... ai āv; t p l u p u m; ul em; axmi f aem? o h e p f q
wm t v e f q h y g u G ? o h e p f t w f f, ul f v l y d & d a e o n; & i & y g
w, / ' N u m; x h n b m l y ó e m r S r a y: a t m i f ul f a l y m w l e n f u
t v l c k q h y? ai Gt rōf ... ul f u l a r m n u n p r f y g 0 0}}

ai Gt rōnī ol & i c G f s r s u E f i c t i u m olu Dr f y e f w e n f
arm n u n f o n /

]]ul f a l y m o v l v l y a e m? v l y r, f r [k w f v m;? ul f p o l v c s r f
o m a t m i f v l u ā v s m v l u p r f y g ai Gt rōf &, }}

or w p c s u & l u f i f i a c g i f n d w f l u f o n /

]]ai Gt rōf v r f r, f q l v m ul f o y g w, ? a u s; Z i w i f v l u f w m
ai Gt rōf, f ... ul f b u f u l v H o p o l v c s a e m? ul f b d v y f u l y e f
a & m u & i f a i Gt rōf u l y l v u f x y r n o d v m;}}

or a c g i f n d w f l u f y e f o n / olu p o l v b o u f o m p n &, f a r m
v s u f a i Gt rōf q l y i f r m; ul a l z c s a y; l y d l y e f x h a e n i f a y; a v o n /

]]w p c l a w m h * & p l u f y g a e m f a i Gt rōf ... ul f v l E p f a, m u f l z p c h
l u w l u p ö ... t c k v l u l D e & w l u p ö t m; v l a z a z r o d t m i f x e f
o r f a y; y g? a z a z o b n; & i f u l f a o z l y l & a w m l w, f ... a e m}}

]] [kwfuyg t pful... ufer em;vnfygNy]]
emusi faMuupfnyif xhuwulhai Gt ofay;chygonf/

xhü ai Gt ofonf a&qu&iqll &rnhi qif&J luPsm;? v00
0Sutsurfm;? wdwqdwf tublvfsm;uhwGawmNyD tyfraysmf
ell facs/ ai Gt of yibu&luvsuf [lbubonfbuapmif;vshh
vluvfGif Og;Murfcifu ustusturuRi Nrnfbn;wwN/ xhtcg
t ofa&ob&m;pi fat murstazlacsmif,qhoulum;&wwfavonf/

yifaomuonf ai obbm& tOga&muf wluft of Budob
b, lwef,urSa&murvmcbkvyif va&mi fat muü NcDh fBudwvpf
ckvll wdwqdwfll of boufaecN/ ohaomf xht of BudwGfvnf, ai G
t ofvlyif tyfraysmbl p&ofixdwvfaecbl wpa, mu&bnf/

ri facgionf ai Gt of hupwvcsph t oflyec&mrS, chrn xll
taLumif;uü pOf;pm;ryefawmh yifaomuawG zpDvmlyefonf/
' huumi frav; pvlvrs&yglrvm;/ wpa, mufa, mursvpqlqihaz
azobbn;rnfvn;? azazobbn;vGif ... obnf tawGuMumuf
&lwefvlyph quifawG&bl rsup of vfxm;vlurN/

azazobbn;vGif rreSpaygiferfm;ph Bulhpm;cl&orO tm;vll
oxh&oefovll ysupDobn;awmhrnnf/ tyfrufwvpchtaumift
xnazmfzll Espftenfi, rcomvhwmonhtcsefvGif uyfi ysuf
pDobn;ygurifacgiftwGuf b0on&SfvsuES haoqll&awmhrnf

i gbmVzpfv ' Davmuf rUfcbrygvrfh.../

obnf ty&mrS VAKef,cel xxMubon/ tpr cirifar
\< tycef&&mol alcolzzzi havouvmcN/

wkg;acguobobh Mum;&pOfu cirif,ty&mrS reha;bl
tcef,xJOfvmonan coluMum;&rSelvmonf[kxiN/

]]rr...}}

cirifonf rifacgiN toluMum;awmh VAKef,q xxMum
acgif&ifu rDcvkwi zo fMUN/

]]bmvJ bmvJ ... oabfnqyf ofn;&awmh rfvvm; ...? b, Epf
em&D...}}

]]&S; wMwM}}

xlaemuf tbaeaom cirif\ tem;ob rifacgi DifMf
vUN/ pm;yGwifem&Dsn 11 em&DUNyaeonf ' glziht apmBuD
&ao;wmaygh rifacgiNrsuvhrn tyfcsirtwt yph& awmuf
yvsu&bnf rifacgifrt yao;btaygh

]]rruUreawmf pum;enfent,alymcsi fM}}

]]tif..}}

]]ureawmfw atmuqifNyD Nckhrn vrfavouMU&atmi}}

rifacgifu wlvluav;alym&if, azazhtcef,&mod em;pG h
vlubn/ onfavmuqkicirif, oabmaygufoin;ygly

wlutfES hruccif,lyifonf va&mitmuwGfawmufylym
vlsuf &bn/ ES,frfrsm; wz&use&m cirifu rduk, rS
taE&xnuul aplywvlsuf vuylvluhcomvnt, rifacgifu
awmh ouivyt uDwpbxynf,0wvlsuf crafat;onhitrt &m
r&ay/ olw&pa, muf lcaxmifob vrfavouvmuon/
lrucif\ pGwaom ES,puftawlonfat;prhvsu&bn/rif
acgifonf wlutfqob aemulyevshunlydaemuf cirif
tm; cP plunlvubn/

]] [wlvmu 'Dt rhuvmwh ai Gtrfqwh aumi rav;ul rr
awlvluvm;}}

]]tif ...}}

]]tj dumi rav;t rhu rr odvm;}}

]]t... b, brvJar mi}}

]]Obcifow, ? olu vlvlykcl f}}

]] [if...}}

cirif, armi rav;ulrsuvt Ot fom;Nzi harmunlvuN/

]]a [m' Dyluqep&mulouloin;ay;ay;yg}}

ri;facgu fu ouvyftust d v x h s ai p ul r sm; u h x kv l y d
ci ri f; v u x l x n i v u b o n f

]]' g ' g b m v l y z l v}}

]]rr o l u l a y; a y; & r f a v}}

]]' d v m u f a i t r s m; b u d r i f, b, f u & o v}}

ri;facgi fu p k v l v p t s u f o y l

]]a l b m f.. t a & x r f a s m? u r e f a w m h & e f u l e f a u s m i f, p & d v x l u
a y g h r r & l}}

]]t l' g l z i h a e m u f r f n r i f a i l y w a e & i f b, E S f m y r v}}

ri;facgi fu o l v u p s y f u l c i r i f r s u p a & d u y l y o n f

]]t l' d t c g u s & i f ' p e l v u p s y f u l a z s m y p r f a y g h t l' g u t a &
r b u d y g b t? r r ' d i a w u l r e u l z e f o l u b f n; a y; a y; a e m l}}

ri;facgift o l f n a w m i f y e b o n h t & y f t a i d w p p u r f s y g/
t r e l a y; v l e f t a e t x m; r s l l z p f o n f

]]b m l z p f v l o l u l ' g a w a y; & r f v? t a l l u m i f & i f u l r r o d
c s i f v, l}}

a c g i f r m p f n c i r i f; z w a r; r o n h t c g r i f a c g i f u o l v u z o g;
x b l v u b o n l z i h c y f q w f q w x l & i f p k v l v p t s u f o w l y e b o n f

xlaemuf pōvāvōh vufum cīrif, \ ychēpōzūfuf zēqyuf f
um rsuēfōcsī f, qī f tao t csm l un f \

]]rr ... uwwpckay;rvm;}}

]]bm uwdv;}}

]]tck urefāvmālymr, h pum;awū azazu oñ;raNymz
uwāy;}}

cīrif, rsu vly; oñ; ygon f

]]azazu ar; & i f aum}}

]]azazu bmvā r;rv? rrom oñ;raNym& i f azaz bmr s r;
rñr [kwōt? t ... rnzpygbt, Asm? ' ūpū rruālymv rnzpygbt
awm l um}}

rīfacgīfu acgīfuf ukwzly wpzuv s hōñ; on f / cīrif
qī zwfcsu fwpckc sv l un f /

]]armi fāv; ... rruwāy;w, ? azazu rālymbt; / armi f rñ& s
wh t cūftcawū rruālymlyg}}

rīfacgīfu cīrifvufuf qly ' efāv; qō ac: oñ; \ /
E\$ā, muftwl x f r uawmr Scyfvw zō fālymon f

]]' DupawG azazobn;&if urefawmf ausmitqufwuivr&
awmibot? azazu ausmitqufrxm;&if urefawmf lcsi fwh tll pd
tupfv/r&awmibot; ... rroygw, faem}}

]]oygw, }

rifacgionf cPtm;, laelyDrS aNymr, laNymawmh wlvwBUD
aNymcsvluN/

]]aiGt rfrsn uD De&awew, ? tJDU Deftu urefawmfvd
r, lell fbot}}

cirif\rsufsn aEfcelybn;\ / cirif, xll &mrSwbcel x
&yfrlyD Nzpaeonf/ b&m;a&? urefawmfwlvwh .../ aiGt r&U
uD Def[m armitav;&UwmOefvU armitav;u OefvluNyD oU
aomf cirifr, lcsi yg/ cirif, cplvpaom armitav;onf reffr
wpa, muES honr0 &ifeDurfOinyDnyD[k cirif r, &uyg/
armitav;\ Nzlpibet&S frism; b, lwefupí aysmufuG inpf
EfcwvU armitav;onf cirifroell faom a, muem;BUDwvpf
a, muflzpcNyDygh

]]tJ dieU tJ Dupau ppO&rsn rr? tJg aiGt rfuU rrwef
tm;ay;vluYgO}}

]]' gellrsm; ... rifu reulzefNyeODr, }

rifacgifu cirifukarmNunonf/

]] [kwiv, f ... Nye&r, f rr? azaz r, bufirNzpcif uref
awmNye&r, ? 'gaMumihrrut tultnawmif&wmayg/ rruvG
NyD urefawmf, Mun&r, lolb, forsm; &frrivD}}

cirifonf vluceI OrfomMunē;ofn; \ / onfwpcg cif
rifonf armiāv; \ tm;uNruC&rnñ tprBuDbOoDa&muf
NyD tirwef rmeBuvāom armiāv;onf onfwpcgawmh cif
rif\ u, iwifluD oem;pzG fyif vltyaelyD p tCŃ hita&;
onfcirifarOnvictāom tCŃ hita&; Nzpygonf

]] 'gayr, harmiāumifrav;u vlvumavOnufāNym&if azaz
obn;ODr, ? tJgq&ifrrwD 'luŃ}}

rifacgifu Nznfni;fpñ rwfww&yMUN/

]]ol tJāvmuf rūrñir [kwygbt? ol tJāvOnufāNym&if
vI urefawmibu fu cg;cg;OĐOĐ Ni if&awmhrñaygñ azaz r, lZD
ta&Buw, āv? rr aiāy;wmuā azaz rñi&ñubt? b, lol
rsuāroñNzpr, / awmMum qupyMunfvD vawG&yfrōn; &i}}

]]at; at; ... rruDpāvcsyg? y&ñtmifrrMunŃgr, fuG }}

]]ausZiwiMufwm rr&, }}

rifacgifu ciriftm; Nyñí Munāvonf

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(3)

ohepavmuf xef,cskyxm;&rnñ ai Gt rfv QOS ucsurism; onf
aemufvpaell eleucif rñyif yō hit eñykvbñ;clonf

eleucif tazhtwuf xri fBurf ullykywES halmūaepOrñ
yif ai Gt rfv a0um ystteawmñ / [p0f uawmh rōdrys ubaeonf
ul tazroāt mif tazh&Orñ wwēll forQ xef,cskyfi &cñ /
onfwpBurf rñawmh Orf xlu a0' emul rōd b, mñs rxef,el f
awmay/ tñh&Oll uref,uweñ qifally; onf tclurñyif ai G
t rfv rñucel rñv bñ;clonf / acRap; rsm; lzih at; pufum Nzlazsmh
oñ; aom orñz pōltm; pñ& rfv Bud ay0, Mubñh tazonf
vññy; eypñyif xwvveñwMum; ob, Oifbñ; avonf

]]ai Gt rfv ... eif bñz pāeov? bñz pñb vñqñwm i ghukl
allyprf }

ai Gt rfv wwēll forQ Ni ify, fzñ Bultpm; onf / oñāomfavmu
rñ rōtay: om; orñonf b, fawmh rō vññmí ry&el fay/

]at; ... tckei h u m i f b, r v } e i f u l x m ; c h y } [k v f v m ; } }
a i G t r h r s u & n f a w G c e f a l c m u f o b i ; c e f w G f t a z r s u & n f u s
a v o n f /

] ' l u p o u l e r t p d t p O & y g w , f t a z . . ? t a z a t ; a t ; a q ;
a q ; a e y g ? o r d t w G u f t a z t & s u r & a p & y g b t ; } }

] b m } } t a z u O e f c e l x & y f u l u \ / a i G t r h u l a l c a x m u E S h
u e & e f & G h y D r S

] t c y l i g t & s u & a e n y D r a i B a e m u f w p f q i f q i f i g a o z h y l
& a w m h v m y } } [k i l b y g a o m a ' g o o l z i h a t m f [p v l u a v o n f /

a i G t r h u l D e f u p o n f t a z h t w G u f & s u p w l a ' g o p w E S h
e m l u n f p w f w l c p m ; a p & r n f [l o m a i G t r f o d b o n f / p u p o
a l u m i h t a z h t o u f u l q h & x c l u & v r r n f [l a w m h o r v h o x i f
r x m ; c h a c y / v a w G o n f t & s u f u l t o u e s f v b b i ; w w b o n f [l
a o m p u m ; u l a i G t r B u m ; z l \ / o l a o m f t a z a o o b i ; l c i f r b i
t a z h t & s u f u l t o u e s f v b b i ; l c i f y l v m ; ... a i G t r f t w d t u s
r o d y /

a e l v , f a & m u f a w m h t a z t v y f e m ; c e f w G f p m ; z h x r i f c s h h
u a v ; o b i ; y l a o m t c g t a z w G f x b q i f & e f h y i f a e o n f u l a i G t r f
l r i & a o ; \ / t a z h c g ; w G f B u l p a w G c s n f a E b i f x m ; o n f / t a z h
t m ; x e f x m ; a o m B u l u l w G f x e f b B u o e f u x e f u l f x m ;
o n f / x h u l p t & s h u l B u l q G t v y f o r B u D r s m ; u w e f p D u l f

xm;on/ tpp t&m&moniy hšeftwif, Nzpon/ Bušpt&šfuš
Nri&oavmuf cešef&onrš ayohav;&mavmušawmh a&muf
aelyš

]]Bušpm;vlušupš [š onšuaell wš f,ayguššy]]

bBušoeš u tm;vlušatm [pBušOg;vsuf tm;ay;on/
tšgvnf, xšpšygb/ aištršonš xriš,čš hšav; vufšqš
vsuf tazhtem; oš;&yšonš/ tazhtm; avmišyehom ršufš
xm;Nzišarmšunšawmh tazu aištršit m; pš,pš;&&š pšunššech
onš/ tazšar;allušBušawš axmišmvsuf tšwifšwifšBušwif
vlušwmušawmh aištršrišom;yš taz ršuešvšyš wš f,xšqif
oš;čšwšf aištršonš xšpš [hšawom Oršenf,tm;i, šruš čš
pm;vluš&onš/

]]taz]]

or\tošonš &išxššyif ašsmušš šonš;\ / ršupš
atmušš tazayšmušonš;onš/ onšwšf,uawmh tazhtšunš
onš aemušqššunš Nzpšvššriš [k aištršixiščšyš/ xriš,
čš hšav;uš xšemišyif yišpnššum;rš xm;vsuf tazšyef
wufšmrnšwš f;&&moš vššunššechšonš/

wš f,eušvšmaomšcg wš f,xšš "mwšaišawš xššewšwš
onš/ xšmwšaišonš vltoušš tEš&m, Nzpšpšwšwšom
allušmiš wš f,wšorm;rš;onš wš f,xšš šumšumraešš šayš/

w&G fNzi h av;ig;q, fcsufv;NyDaemuf oluq&wi&eatmuifS
Bukplzih tcsufay;&onf/ xktcg wG f,x&ef&S hitwl Bukq&sm;
u cyb0;a0;ol Bukul c&ES hitm;ES h q&Ny;&avonf/ xlvG f,
wtorm; wG fay:a&muivGif aemuivG f,wtorm;u atmufuk
qif&onf/ tbnv;lyiftvshus wt;&\

taz cPumvGif wG fay:Ny&muivmrnf[k ai Gt d&farOnf
vixm;aomvnt, tazoni vkt yfwmxuf yk Mumae\ / pl&df
plvltzih xic&lpofn;onhitclurfn cPuav;omMumonf/ xk
cPuav;t wG f,wG f ai Gt d&fb, m&S arOnf vixm;aom tNzpf
wpck Nzplysubn;cN/ ai Gt d&rsup&tmuivGif wG f,Oü vlawG
&kw&kwfobNzpfon;Mu\ / ai Gt d&fonf NA&ef,cej wG f,bufob&Ny;
vmrd\ / xktc&fwG f Bukq&sm;onf Bukpul ai Gt d&&mod
xlvvefwMum; q&Ny;vmonf

}} [haumi frav; ei htaz ei htaz ...}}

olw&pum; rqlwvmvm;? ai Gt d&fem;raxmi fMuivvmvm;rod
ai Gt d&fonf wG f,Ool&muivGif wG f,x&S Bukwef,vef,Nzi h acG
acguum ygvmaom tazh&awvlu&onf/

}} taz ...}}

usefwG f,wt,rsn;ES h bu&o&ef,w&u tazh&ol&fayGum Buk
Nzkwf, Mumonf

taz Zubni vrvsu&N/ ai Gtrf tazhtem; aly; oñ; NyD
tazvuul vstqyul mufon/ taz\wpuul m rexl
aeatmif "mwai Capmeleon/

}}taz ... taz ...}}

taz vHorvyei lawmyg/ buoetu tazul opyi&yf
oñ;ac:oñ;&ef trelay;onhtcg vl 4-5a, muf Oñ fayQyD , yf
cwblucw? eñacgif, Oñ ony&moDuyfolu uylzi h Oñ f, Oef, NyK
p&if, t&y&&m ac:oñ;on/ ai Gtrfoni tour&wpcsu? &
wpcsu? owv\paeom tazhtem; awawbuDun&if, Nzpysuf
oñ;onht Nzpftysufulem; vñatmif bu±ae&on/ buD
oetuawmh olwmOerui f, ovñ Nzpaeí aog&t aogwef, Nz
&S faeon/

}}' bu bmtcsurS rlyb, As ... uskyv/ olcsuNywmu
apmi hewmy}}

ai Gtrf tazhtem; wGf 'taxmucsvlulyDaemuf rsu&npu
rsm; wpuvhtcsif, vñqif, usvmavon/

}}aq; q&m ac: &ifaumifr, fA}}

}}aq; &Ny&ifaumifr, ? obX; quñ tamumif, Mum; prf}}

}}OpNri h..... OpNri h..}}

]]' &l wpfclell xclurlyd owdvpoñ;vhrsm; Butrvlyell f
awmhvmvm;}}

]]xclup&m bmr&btAs? usyqifwtwlef,uawmhacsmvlyl
"mwfai GelluawmhrebaewmyAsU}}

]]wGfzrfvluwvm lzpr, ? usyivd rellzl reledwifwlaellu
uphribuð rvmbtav}}

]]ambf rv&iES }}

wp[la, muivpayguf tohrsm;tMum;rsaysnacpñ owdv/pf
aeaom tazul aiGtrzuf &luBuðwiif itsvluawmhon/
tazbmaLumi h onlvzprwv? taz bmaLumi h ButpultqG
wv? aiGtrf rawG&ayr, h awGvluwlyd aiGtrfonf bmuhrQ
rwwellawmhonbOrñ &lufr om ihaawmhon/

cPMawmh owdtm;vñ aiGtrhuñ q&Muon/ xñ
aemuf aiGtrf rMum;Okqñ pum;uñ aiGtrfht m; cywvhwñalymMu
on/

]]tour&awmhlygbt}}

aysnacaeaom tazul aiGtrf xwvvelacsmuicsm;pñ pluf
Munberbn/

taz bmvlyvluw, fqwvm orsm;roayr, h aiGtrfod
w, ftaz/

tu, fi om ulrifacgi ES h Nzpfonfupou trseftwll f,zG h
alymchvGf taz touhaoqkcsifrs qhvdrrnf[k awGUnfyD
aiGt rfrn; ofr; ovm; [k aemi fw&rbnf/ aiGt rN rluNypfuld aiG
trfzll tqiboi&rbnf/ olaomf or\ truluf Pful, ckvll
tazu OinyDch bfr; vrrnf[kaiGt rfwpcgrSrawGclzfacv

tcawmh aiGt rfbmquvly&rsiv/ aiGt rfuquvuf
tou&S zll cestm;awG b, rsv/ aiGt rfb, boltwGufquf
NyD tou&S &rsiv? bmtwGufqufyD tou&S &rsiv/

aiGt rfrbnf vpkva0;rs a0;&moMAKefcel xGufaly;avonf/
&kwfw&ufMumi faeom a&elwGf, tvlyform; rsm; onf cPMum
awmirS ow&vmlyD aumirav; aemuf taly; vluMunf/ aiG
trfrbnf awmi Bulawmi Mm; a&epif rsm; Mm; rs auGywyD
ODown&mrh aly; vfr; ae\ / onf rfpibuDrsm; uld ausmNzwcblnf/
a&el vfrifuer sm; uld ausmNzwcblnf/ vuwGf rsm; pfr ausmf
Nzwcblnf/ xlltcg uw&mvrrf ray: oha&mufrbnf/ olaomf aiG
trfrbnf tenti, rQem; Ncif r& alcODown&mo ally; vfr; vsuf
&rbnf/ Ogh fgef vrrf twll f, rally; bl a&tblm&yfuGufvrrf qd
ally; avonf/ vrrf ray: rfr tlyifarmi f vmaom um; BuDwppD
onf aiGt rfuNri lawmh b&dwftlyvlu&onf/ um; BuDonf bD
yGvwlubohqnhpNzi h&ywvelfr; \ /

rfrul fEmtm; um; BuDu eifNzwrfrn; aomtcg aiGt rfr
onf ae&mrfr wpfcP awaOpfr &yfaeo; \ / um; ay: u' &ll f

bmqif;vmonfulNribnhtcse? aemurSvbkvb0;u vsfac:
azsmif;zsoull Mum;csef ... xltcgusrS rra&BquafNy;&ODrnf[k
ow&of;onf/ xlaemuf ai Et rrf aNy;Nyevonf/

ai Et rrf kbll naeusrSof;vOfi t rrf ol tazES fygawO&rft
pHolzi haelcif;of;zll pdwuf;NyDaemuf ciferif, a&apmapmxcsf \
oeytcg;a&usl yg;yg;uav;vif;NyDaemuf tuES kbll a&gae
csef rnyif alconyif;Nyif;Nzi hazaz tcef;wltg;a&Oll a&muivmNyD
wltg;acgubonf/

]ciferif; ... azaz wOf;buful cPof;&r, ? tvlyform;
wpa, muf rawmfvqNzpfvll orD t rfvltg;awGvlyD apmi h
Munvlu? Mum;vm;}}

ciferif;onf Owawm r nht uduul rfuylunbaelyDaemuf
tenfi, f tv r u slzpf of; &mu] [kwf u hazaz } [kat m v lu & \

azazxGubof; &ef alcvsf;Epfvsf vsf;NyDrS tonyNyefonf/

]albmf ... Nzpfvht vlyform;u Odprifvll [h u m i r a v ;
tazy}}

ciferif;ul rStuav; avancel atmufof;usof; \ / &kwf
w&uf velzsyof; ygonf/ Odprifh ... [h u m i r a v ; t a z / c i f
rifckwifay: rft wlvlypft xltcslubonf/ tvlyform;wpa
a, muf rawmfvq xcluf P&m&wm a&elwOf;awgt wuf r qef

yg/ xcluf P&m&ou OOpNriNzpaewmvnf, rgef,yg/ ohaomf
tazu bmlzpvll cirifull onftaMumif, xnfaNymofn;&ygo
vl .../ cirifeShrifacgin tMUltpnawCull azazodaenyD k
og DUftoay;vbnfrsm;vm;/

cirifonf bmquvly&ref, roatmif pwl'mwfusofn;yg
onf

tll ... 'gwllufqll fvm yg/ azaz bmvllorfnv/ op&mt
aMumifrs r&vm/ aigt rzcif xcluf P&m&Ncifonf cirifwll
armi f&twll tcl fita&yilzponf/ xcluf P&m&oltm; cif
rifwll u&PmALL;ay;aeus r [kwvm;/ aigt rlvufxbl u&k
PmALL; ofn;xn&if, armifav; \y llufq lluyg a&may;vll faumi f
rnf/ b, bl&vll rfnv/

cirifonf pwl'mwwuBubfn;NyD tuvllcsnful pwllyg
vuyg vMUN/ *syefllaysmht uD MuuDEpa&mi ES h teufh
ay:rn MuuDEpa&mi f yef,cuygonhzvllcsnful Owvllufonf/
tif ... oylawmuyofn;rvn;/ cirif, vllcsnful NyeVvMUN/
ehll&mi f uwyllg vllcsnf cyrlf rll f, ubm Owvllufonf

azazum; xubofn;csllwllcf cirif, vomaqmi llubllxll
vmcN/ azazum; NyeVmonft xd apmi &rnfrn aocsmofn/
azazu cirifull u&PmALL; ofn;ay;cll f,vll faumi ;rfnv/oll
aoma&eallr tvlyuprefor0 cirif, bmvptbr0 roclz?
raqmi &CllztaomaMumi hcirif,ofn;&rn r [kwlyg/ bmyllzplzpf

]] [i h t i f , r v k y e U] }

tus, BuĐ atmfurbonf [k x i f a o m v n f , w u , f a w m h
c i r i f , E l w z s m ; r s w h w u a v ; o m x u b o n ; l c i f , l z p b o n / a i G t r f
u a w m h r & y f r e m ; a l y ; a e q l /

c i r i f o n f & k w f v & u f v u z s m ; a l c z s m ; a w G a t ; p u f u m & i f
w v s y f c e f v s u f a t m u x y f o l w ' l f ' l f a l y ; q i f o n ; \ /
q i D i f a v s u m ; x p r s m ; r s ' a & m a o m y g ; a l y ; q i f x u f v m & m a e m u f
b u f s a ' : a v ; u] r c i r i f ... b , l v } [l a r ; o l u l r a l z e l c h a y /
c i r i f , l c h & o l r a & m u f r D a i G t r h e m u f s v l u f v m [e & h o m v l
o h a v ; a , m u f l z w a l y ; o n ; l u w m l r i & o n /

b & m ; ... b & m ; a i G t r f , f ... t o u f w p a c s m i f q l v m & c l y g
b l c i f /

o l a o m f c s u b s i f y i f c i r i f u l l u l l u l o a & m a v b n i f a l y m i f r d
\ / n w e f , u y i f a r m i f a v ; E s h c i r i f t l y p h u a v ; a v ; u l z s u f
q o w l z w z l o a b m w p o n w l y i f c l u a o ; o n f r [k w f v m ; / a i G
t r f i t o u f u h w m h u a v ; t o u f m l b m l z p f v l a o G a t ; a t ; l z i h
t q h r o w f a p e l & r f v l o n ; y g a p ... a c s m u f u r f y g ; t p e f , x d
o n ; y g a p ... /

a i G t r b o n f o n f v l b 0 t q h o w f o n ; v o f a r m i f a v ; \
y n m a & ; r n t a e s i f t , s u r & p h & r a l u m i n u r l u i f u i f e s h . .

[i f t i f r [k w b l r i f r a o & b t ... / t h r i f u a v ; v n f r a o
a p & y g b t /

c i r i ; f o n f v l t y E S f i t w a & m i a l y ; v t h ; v l u y g o t h ; o n f /

a c s m u f u r t y g ; p e f r S l r i f u G f o n f a o G a t ; a t ; N z i h r M u n & J
p & m y i t z p f \ / r d e f u a v ; o n f a c s m u f u r t y g ; p e f w G f r w f r w & y f
a e o n f / o r a e m u f S v l t y f o n f q l n h e & m r S w d w f q d w f o t h ; \ /
a l y ; v t h ; a e & m r S & y f u m r O t t & J w d f q a o m a l c v S f r m ; n z i h r o d
r o m v S f M u a v o n f /

}} u a v ; r ... N y e f v m c l y g u G ? r M u h u m i f r p n & m ? a ' : B u D
w d & y g a o ; w , f u G ? r i f b m r S t m ; i , p & m r v l y g b t ...}}

b & m ; ... b & m ; ' g N z i h a i G t d r f i t a z ... / c i r i f \ a u s m x h f n
p r t t e l N z p f o t h ; o n f /

u r ; y g ; p e f r S a i G t d r f o n f & k w w & u f o n b u b o l v s h & y f
v l u N / a i G t d r f N [e f t r i t & m r f n t n c k m ; & o l w p a , m u y f r m
a l l u m i p p D N z p a e o n f / a i G t d r f o n f c i r i f M u n h e p O r f i y i f a e m u f
o l w p f v S f q k w v l u N / c i r i ; y g ; p y f u l v u O g ; N z i h t l y f d w f
u m v l w c e l a t m v l u r o n f / t e m ; u v l t y x r S a O g c e l t o h
x G u f m o n f / a i G t d r f o n f , c k t c g a e m u f x y i a l c w p f v S f p m
q k w & e f a l r a e & m r u s e f a w m a c s /

c i r i f o n f & k w w & u f q h z w v l u y f a & o l w d x G u f v l u f
\ /

]]nDraV; ai Et d f ...}}

ai Et d f on f ci ri f, & mod a Mumi fa Mumi Bu D vs f M un f on f
ci ri f, on f b 0 r f n ta E G a x G q h? t c s l o m q h t N y k u h B u k t p m; N y k
, l i ai Et d f & mod N z n f n i f p f n a v O n u f o f n; v l u b n f

]]rru h r i f, r S w r y g w, f a e m f ...}}

ai Et d f r s u f v h r f n; w p c s u f v u c e a w m u f y o f n; \ /

]]r i f, ' D v h v y & b t r i f, a o v h r i z p l o t a v ...? r i f t o u f
& S f a e r N z p r f n a y g h b m a M u m i f v b q h w m r i f, o b v h u h f v b o e
w, }

ai Et d f on f a w a O p f n r s u f a w m i f w p c s u e p c s u f c w f v l u f
\ /

]]r i f e l t w l a b; r n u h & f e r f a v ... ai Et d f?, h w, f r [k w f
v m; [i ? r r q u h v m c h y g}}

ai Et d f u E f, v s p n y k v l u b n f / o r \ t N y k u h N r i & a o m t
c g c i r i f, v l u c e l a y s m & i b o f n; \ / v e c h a o m e m & D u f t c e f u m v
t x d p r e f u a v; o n f r a d t w G u f o p a f, w p a, m u f o m N z p c h
t e n f i, f r E p h u z G & m? t e n f i, f r e m v p & m N z p c h o; \ /
, c k t c g p r e f u a v; o n f r a d t w G u f n d t & i f u b h & i f E p & r n h
o l i, f s i f w p a, m u f N z p f o f n; N y D r a d v l E p a, m u f o n f r n f o r o
r a r o n f e z t o n h a y g i f p y r h s N z i h w p l o m; w n f, a y g i f p y f o f n; c N y D
p r e f u a v; i, N a o f o n f r a d N a o f [k c p m; a e & N y D p r e f u

av;i, N toubnf rrd\ touyilzpfon/ prfuav;
i, N xclufemusi rbnf rrd\ xclufemusi rlyilzpfon/ 4if
twuf vlvmuabom oubaowpckvnt, refuav;u\ cEm
wpaem&mwGf &eNyD r[kvfm;/ armiav;rifacgiN aog
onfvnt, rrd\ aogylzpfavonf

]]vm ... ntrav;}}

xlaemuf aigt rbnf cirif&mod wclqkwaom altvstf
rsm;NzifirOr&J wuyivmonf armyef,r? aluustwNzifhwqwf
qwf wlef, ifeaom refuav;\ u\ cEmu\ vstfayD, Muf
onhitcg cirif, rsuDefrSrsu&nfwppuf vthqifusob; \

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(4)

xltcserpí b0taw0tMukenygvsuf pmtlyrsm; uđ zwf
 &lavhvmlyđ pmtlyxlu b0aw0ubm &ifeĐc&aom txuıvef
 pm; reffrwpa, mubnf pm[lí r, r, && rzwfıbl b0t
 aw0tMulaaw0đ touesırvluatmif trstplaw0Muzwfoefch
 &aom atmuıvefpm; reffrwpa, muES h&ıfEĐspci fođ;cbnf
 olwĐEpa, mubnf wplb0pđ oĐoefquıvu&yıwnMu&
 rnf[k olwĐEpa, muı xıcbnf/ wu, ławmh trst orĐEpf
 a, mubnf wpcıvntaom b0uđ alcvsf, vsf, vıluMuNyĐ k
 rMumrĐıyif olwMu\ /

e*ııvu &ıao&ES ıywıowıı p0f;pm; qMzwxm; or0awG
 onf bmaMumi fıı vıvıtacsıfacısmf Nzpfđ;MuovJ[k olw0uđ f
 wıı taotcsırod olıaomf aocımonııawmh Epa, muıvıđ

wGf &ifaogES fyw boufi wplyhi fwnf? wptsefwnf oabm
xm; aNyimi f vJ oG; Mulci f Nzpbnf

]]' uav; tou&S faep&r, }}

xHtawGonf reffrEpa, muftm; NyifNypG vfrfxm; onf
Nzp&m uav; es fyw boufi rrtw\ vrb&? *Pbdu oelpif
rl ponht &mrsm; ulp efv twpyf, fzlyif Oerav; awmay/

yxr olwqNzwxm; onfrG ywDef, usifu owlxm; rd
el fonht cefumv txd [erysuf quv uaeoG; Murnf/ ul f
Oefv&ifv monhtcg yif, O&mburS cirifw\ totwv aqGt df
rG ai Gt df oG; ae&rnf/ uav; arGzG; NyDaemuf ai Gt df a&eHro
Nye fvm&rnf/ xH uav; ul azazroa tmi Nzp ap? azazES h twul
tcpum; qH Nzp ap cirif arGpm; rnf/ rifacgif blyfu Nye fvm
NyD ai Gt df es f v ux yonhtcg cirifu olwEpa, mu x b
uav; ul v aNyimi fay; vurnf/ xHt pDt pOzi h Epa, mu f v
p v aygyg; oG; Muonf

olaomf avmuwGf rrtw onf vHOr xif swaom aMumuf
ruZG f tHbrawul rMumcP &&Eh h aumi fonf [k q i tci &ef
olw arav smx m; cH uavonf

taz aoqNyD epvavmuftMum tazaoqHcbnhtcsef
vmur f yif xHt Nzpftysuf NzpyG; c&onf/ rrciar\]]a&elyH
awGrr&bt;}} [rfxm; csuft & ai Gt df onf tav; tyi fbm yonf

rsrclwmlumNyD a&ehvni &eftwGuf a&elwGf tedrni alrBuduk
 usi fwtNyD o&hul fonh tvlyfuawmh or Oifa&mufulhDlyf
 ul bN/ wGf0o qGwilydaom a&elyHrsm;ul vsf,qlyD a&eh
 avni fuef alrwGf,xbD a&ehvmi f,xnfonh tvlyfuawmh oef
 rmonha, muEm;BuDrsm;\ tvlyfom Nzpbnf/ aiGt df p tvlyf
 r&ul vlyvnt, rlyeb ? b, fa, muEm;om;awGurvnt, reffr
 awGul rlyfcl f,clay/ ohaom tyDiai&atmif a&ehkrfonh
 tvlyfuawmh tcg tm;avsmf bn Oifa&mufulyul frbnf/ wGfes h
 cyfa0;a0;u vsnf,om;vrfamumi ;ay:rn &yfxm;onh vsnf,qD
 oD a&elyHawGxrf,om;&onht vlyfrn rd Duavmuha0;onha&
 blbf r&ul yhepyNzi h xrflyD t rfta&mufo, &oavmuf
 b, lwef,urSryiyef,clay/

ohaom xhlluawmh yi yef,clay/ ru cestm; yif ruseawmh
 bt [kxi frbnf/ epacguixrfyNyD onhaemuf wGf buibNyef
 twuuf wGf aiGt df rucet,ha0um vuson; \ / wrfxxyaom
 rhaumif uiNymlymonf or rsufbnqD &kwfw&uf eduyNyD
 qif,vmlyDonhaemuf wGf aiGt df owdv pbn;clbnf/

repyll frQ owdv pbn; onht cestumvuav; twGf avm
 uonf vHOalymif,vbn;clN/ aiGt df tm; Oha f, MunhaeMhaom
 reffrsm;? a, muEm; rsm;\ rsuEbnof xt,qef,ae\ / [lwef,u
 rsufbnrsm; yif Nzpaomvnt, alymif,vbn;aom rsufvHrsm;alumi h
 olwHrsufbnrsm;uyg alymif,vbeonf/ xHrsuEbnrsm; onf aiGt df h

twēuf opōf, Niyi Niyi rēfrrsm; NzpāeMuon/ olwērsufvHrsm;
 wōf [wēf, uvā EGaxGr? Muifemr? u&Pmouir? cifi&H f
 yifrlw vH0 r&awmbJ 4ift&mrsm; tpm; tHbr? rEpfHrUir?
 txiāo; puqkwir? a&ñiz, pōf, um; vHrW 0iā&muāeMuNyD
 Nzpfon/ prēpyH f, tcēf, umv twōf, or\ b0onf vlt rsm;
 a&Barñurñ azmūxG f, NriēH faom t&mvpcNzpcNyD olrñ &B
 rQ v00S ucuf rsm; uH ywDef, usi f wpcH vH olri bñ; MuNyD

]] nñf rñ uH De&āewm nñf, o&Uv m; ai Gt rH}}

tazht obwōf ai Gt rH m; az; ruñāy; cōnf pōw bābm
 aumi faom ta' : BuD onf , cktcg ai Gt rH m; rMunzē, onf h
 tMunrē, Nzi h xHr; cēf, uñar; vūāv onf/

ai Gt rH onf yu v uft aet xm; Nzi h uEā&yi ft uH f, tMum;
 rNzwrī āe&aom rāumi, ui fuH wpcsurQ Munf v MuNyD b, f
 wēf, urQ r&Cz, onf cēf m; owizī hat; pu pñāz vūāN/

]] odygw, }

tNzla&mif wHft qkwvūf tvy vū onf Nymvō faom
 aumi, ui āemucNzi h Nzn; ñi f pñ a&Uvsm; aēMuon/ tbnf
 wHfaw[m vlvpā, muH ru&Uwwlōt? xiraō; wwlōt?
 tNypf rwi fwwlōt? bmaMumi f vqāw mh olwū uH f wH fāv xk
 &U Niyi Niyi zēwDrūlūche&vūy/ olwō[m i ghvūy/ b0wlawG.../

]]nnf,Aluxu uav;&]] tazub, fblv}}

aiGttrbntouubomomyifNyHae\

]]aeprf,ygOD r, &S &, f... tJvHrar;yge]] uav;r talz
cubaerfiayg/ Nznf,Nznf,awmh uskyfw]] o&rfiayg]] olrtaz r&vH
aemuf uskyfw]] taz? tar vly&rfiayglawm}}

aiGttrbnt rrbuifS &ywnfum ar;cēf,u]] wmm;Nrpv]]uf
aom tzō;Budu]]aus,Zi;wipō Muntrbnt/ tzō;Buduonbr
xHs talz u]]pov&S&Sapmi h Innt[e&]]bnt/ tarpe&, f...
uler alzv]]rNzpfv]]yg/ alzv]]u&]]ifulerfcpol' lu&]]mufoō;yg
vHr, / olrō t]]yruawG&]]ew, ftar...? ule]]r v]]u]]v]]rrD
atmif Budus, fwt]]yruawG../ ule]]rallumi h t]]Dt]]yruawG
ysuroō; &]]bt]]v]] ule]]r q]]Nz]]w]]Ny]]yg]]y]]D

]]ule]]r aeaumif,ōō;yg]]y]]D

aiGttrbnt v]]v]]x]]v]]u]]N/ xHtcēf]]fiyif bDt]]p]]u]]w]]G f
&]]mrS Nyefv]]maom wG f]]y]]fobax;u]] v]]Sf]]Nri]]v]]u]]&]]on/ obax;
onf aiGttrf]]w]] vp&]]mo]] okvof]]okv]]fym av]]u]]v]]mael]]ci f
Nzpfon/ olab;]]rō t]]v]]yform;wpa, mu]]f pum;]]Nym&]]if]]yg]]vm
\ aiGttrf v]]si]]rēpō r]]w]]w]]&]]y]]v]]u]]bnt/obax;onf aiGttrf
u]]lar;cēf]]awG qu]]v]]u]]lar;awm]]r]]v]]m;/ aiGttrf bmr]]S]]al]]z]]rēp]]ell
aemf ... u]] u]] u]] t]]m;wif]]vsuf Nzlaz]]m]]aom Elw]]crf]]Nzi]]f]]tm;
enf]]pō Ny]]N]]yElw]]qu]]v]]u]]lavon/

ODNromonf ai Gt dES h rsufesici f,qll f &yfvsuf ai Gt dfrsuf
 vHrsm;uH pt;pluMunhaeonf/ ab;ywDf,usi frS vHrsm;\ t oH
 onf &kwf&uf wdwfqdwfoH;\ / ai Gt dfronf ' t;nGwfoH;rwwf
 wlefyhaeom uH fuH tm;wif&yfvsuf oax&tm;pt;pr;haom
 rsufvHrsm;Nzi h raMumuf&H pluMunhaeclonf/ oax;\ rsufvH
 rsm;uH ai Gt dfrbonf/ xdwvefwlefytpH wif,rmaomrsufvH
 rsm;Nzpfonf/ xHrsufvHrsm;t& ai Gt dfrhit m; oHmar;cefrS ar;
 awmHrnr [kwfaMumi f, ai Gt dfrbonf/bmaMumi fvbqHwvha ai Gt dfrh
 xHrS orMum;&bnh t alzrS xGufmrH opH&raevlyzpfonf/
 ai Gt dfrhyg;pyrS pum;wpcfe,onf ol*PbduuH yefy&emoH;
 vHrnf [k ol pH&raeyH xHmumi fyi f olrsufvHrsm;onf wlefy
 vlyrHrSncrf,alcmuHrboH NAlef,cel aNyimi f,vbH;onf/

ai Gt dfrhit ay: txi ha o;vluhavncif, O Dav;&, f .../ O Dav;
 &Hlom;uH xclur, h b, pum;rsuHrS ai Gt dfraymeH fbot,qHwv
 O Dav; oclmumi fyg onf/ O Dav;&Hlom;uH O Dav; rnsiwmrHrptH
 vH? &upurHrptHvH ureru t tHbcH t&suuHcNyH nHwv
 vlu&yglNyH

ai Gt dfrN &&i ha t;puhaom rsuDefrsm;uH pfrf,um;wif,rmpH
 pluMunhae&mrS oax;onf NAlef,cel vshxubH;clonf/

aermufvpaellwG f rrdt m; p wG f,wG f aelpm;t vlyfort
 t HzprS &ypvluMumi f, wG f,xef,bduu vma&muHfowifay;
 aomtcg ai Gt dfrxH,NyH r tHbawmhaes/

p tNzpfonf ai Gt rN t&suES h vha&;ubm xclufapch
 NyD pm;Owae&;uHvHOrxclufK a&eHrwGf vlvpa, mufonf
 t vlyvlycsifonf p w f' mwES h vuEszufom & theygap? b, f
 awm rS xri fri w e l l yg/ ai Gt r h u l p a & e H r w G f a r g z b i ; c l o n f /
 anrBudrs wai Gai OxGuaeonh a&eHteS fit wl a&eH tyai G
 ES fit wl ai Gt r f BudNyifclonf/ a&eHr \ & e l o n f ai Gt r f t w G f
 yef, & e l w p c k v l y i f p f r u z G f a u m i f a o m & i f e b c p c i & a o m & e l
 w p c k z p f o n f / b d t p u r u p D t i f t p u r u p D t i l b o y u r u p w l N
 ' & u f [l a c : a o m a & e H w t N i r f p i B u d r s m ; o n f r o d n o l i , c s i f r s m ;
 Nzpfonf/ omref a&wGf w p c k v l w t & N y D a & w G f r s a & y h i i f o v k
 B u k N z i l q G l u m a & e H k v & o n h N r e r m v u f w G f r s m ; o n f r o d n
 r o m ; p D i f a q G s t r s m ; N z p f o n f / a i G t r f o n f r o d t r f u l t r d & i f E D o
 v l a & e H r u k i f e b c l o n f / [h i , p O f u a v ; b O w l e ; u a b ; r h
 o m r u w G f u l e f ? v u r s w l e f a & e H r t E b a v o n u f o b i ; u m a n r
 y a v s i a & m i f c l z t o n f / p a u m h r s t r s m ; w G f w t A l v f t N z p r a & m u f
 r D a & s y a O o P l u m v u w n f u a & m u b a e a o m t a r & d u e f w G f
 w t A l v r s m ; e s h & i f E b c l o n f / t a r & d u e B u d r s m ; o n f a o n i f a y p t
 u a v ; e s h x b d t x u f q i t y e l u a v ; E s h E D A e f u a v ; a c g i f r s i
 & G u m a l r y a v s i a & m i f a o m r o d u l v u f [e f a l c [e l z i h p a e m u f
 u m & i f e b c i r i c l o n f / a l r y a v s i f w p r t z H O , t y D w p f u s y f a y ;
 c s i f a y ; w w f o n f / t a z o i f a y ; a o m r a w m u f w a c g u f t * f v y p
 u m ; n z i h r * f v m e l e u b i f y g [r y t o E l w f q u f v G f a w m h o l w l
 o n f a i G t r f t m ; c s i f r a l r s i u f a y o u m w [m ; [m ; & , f a r m a y s m & i f

cMuavon/ oywv[laom pum;uđ ai Gt rfonf xttar&uief
BuĐawG tNzptysufšvpqih yxrqđ pwilum;zt;č&onf/
onāvmuf&ifeĐ&onha&eāNrrñ ai Gt rfi xri fi wriñ vđOrpđ
&r&yg/

ai Gt rfonf t r rñyif alrybqm;avšif avšifum puliuešawmh
av;rm;Nziñ xly? vNclatmif olyxđ tvlywvxnyđ olyđuđ
ausmrñ yđvG švsuf a&eāNrtēĐ aps;a&mi;plylavonf/ p t
Nzptysuftwđuf r r rññ bmrđxclurñ r [kwf[k ai Gt rfarōv i h
xm;cN/

olaomf xttNzptysufonf ai Gt r r bōuđ vđOaNy mi f;vđ
atmifzešwđvubonf uđaemufšō& \ /

aE&moĐaumi;fwāomt cg rifacgi fonf a&eāNcsmi;foNyef
vmcN/ olaomf rifacgi fonf ai Gt r r xđ Nyešvmlci; r [kwfch
ay/

ylyifalcmuāolaom aE&moĐwđif ai bkbmpht r BuĐonf
, ciEšrsm;uxuf yđ yavmi falcmuāolaecđonf/ om;tzol
a, muđonf wpa, muđwpa, muđ rausey? rešpouēđ pñ
aygi;pnfae&aomaMumi h Nzpfonf/ rifacgi fa&muā&mušci; f
azazar;onhar;čē; rññ]om; ... pmar;yāNzeđ švm;}} [laom ar;
čē;Nzpfōi fonf [karmi ēšēpa, mušvđ , lq \ / olaomf xđr;
čē;uđazaz rar;čay/

]]rifacgif ... rifazazul b, fvmuft xd vofhmllydawmh
azazqrf bmt cō fit a&awG, zō qmzwxm;ov}}

xhr;cēfaumi h rifacgif onf aomufvup tat;zečuf
ul pm;yay: zswbel nyecypm u&\ / cirit;vn:f zswbelwef
vlyob;um tm;wií azazulvšfMunfm u&on/

]]azazpum ul urefawmf em;rvnfbt azaz}}

]]r [kwlot? rif em;rvnbsi fa, mif aqmi faewmr [kwfvm;?
azazqu ai fawe *P yumoeawG om;vbsi faeo;orl ' hr;
cēf,ulom;em;vnfae&rñayg}}

cirit;onf armi fav;ulwplvšh azazulwplvšh Munk
qzmaemur ul av;uepñ rvlubon/ azazrsufēññ wifrm
ae\ / azaz [m armi fav;ulwu, fyif&upu fawmhršvm;/

]]r [kwlot? tckt cēft xd urefawmf azazul bmrš vofhmlch
ao;bt/ ' dawmhazazalymwlpum;ul urefawmf b, fvllylyd em;
vnEš fyglrv}}

azazu cyhrlykon/

]]albmf ... ' vlvm;? ' gñzi ha&quityd rif,bmaw&lyrvbq
wmawmhazazul alymnyeš frñaygaem}}

]]t' gawmh alymnyeš fvmayg azaz? urefawmf pmar;yēt alct
aeul tckēfxdazaz rar;wm urefawmpwraumi fygbt? ' gay

r, h uRefawmf arōf, oavmuf alzel fw, fqWm azazulwif
aumi fay; ygr, / ' gaumi h uRefawmf t ouf 23 Ešra&muivmci f
vmr, Ešra a' vdu t t pDt upf pmar; yōō; alzcsi fw, bazaz?
atmi&if uRefawmf bdyfrō aumi fōō; wuCSI fygw, ? uRef
awmf yforō tvlyawū azazht ult nō ygbj vHō&rōr [kwf
bt azaz}}

xpūm; uōmlyō rifacgif rsumincsum wpcPni dfof
ōō; \ / azazu tokūf&, farmonf

]aōmf ... aōmf ... ' vōwvōm/om; u oōeygvōm;}}

azazcelpūm; aumi h cirif, tae& usyōō; onf / ri; facgif
uawmhpm; yōōpūmūnēq? rōDefrrm; rō ta&mi rēfazmkq!

] ' gzi hazazom; uōwif, wpcbay; r, ? owifaumi fawmh
r [kwfōt;}}

ri; facgif azazulzswcel armūnfvūf /

] vōcwh Ešvavmuf ai Gt dōqWōumi fāv; uō azaz
tvlytkwypfvūf, }

] ai Gt dōf vōmlyēlyō' dōi Gt dōf}}

rEšrō [ef cywvōwō&&vōwōwōom rifacgif ul cirifai;
Munērd /

]]tj g uRefawmellqll fvllvm; azaz}}

azazu rifacgi far; cēf, u ll ralizbl obālymcsi & mu ll om Nzwf
a ll ym \ /

]]bma llumi fvllq ll wmh olrēn u ll De & ševly? om; em; vnf
vm;? vi ll aumi fray: bl & w ll u ll Defu ll a ll ym w m? t j ll u ll pū azazh
* ll P ll o ll u ll m ll azazht vlyform; aw & ll * ll P ll o ll u ll x ll u ll v m w, f
av? uav; za tem rnf ar; aw m ll v ll aumi frav; u ra ll ym bl t w ll
i ll u ll u ll n ll w ll aumi frav; & ll r ll s ll u ll v ll h ll a ll w ll u ll v ll i ll g ll r ll u ll u ll ll t ll }

rifacgi ll r ll s ll u ll Def ll w ll f ll w ll e ll v ll y ll a ll c ll m ll u ll c ll m; r ll t ll & ll y ll w ll p ll c ll z ll s ll w ll c
e ll o ll i ll a ll & ll m ll u ll v ll m ll y ll ll c ll s ll u ll c ll i ll f ll a ll y ll m ll u ll f ll u ll g ll f ll o ll n; o ll n ll /

]]' ll a ll w ll m ll t ll u ll p ll u ll u ll Refawm ll u ll x ll i ll r ll i ll c ll s ll u ll f ll a ll y; a ll p ll c ll i ll f ll v ll m ll v ll m;
azaz? ' ll g ll q ll & ll i ll a ll w ll m ll h ll a ll z ll a ll z ll v ll y ll f ll w ll m ll r ll n; w, f ll v ll u ll Refawm ll x ll i ll f ll w, ll }

]]bm u G...}}

azazht o ll u ll s, f ll u ll s, ll a ll l ll u ll m ll i ll h ll c ll i ll r ll i ll f ll w ll e ll f ll o ll n; o ll n ll / rifacgi f
u ll r ll w ll e ll r ll v ll y ll /

]]azaz t ll v ll t ll v ll y ll x ll w ll v ll u ll v ll u ll ' ll a ll u ll m ll i ll f ll a ll v; u ll Defu ll v ll
a ll y ll m ll u ll f ll o ll n; r ll n r [ll k ll v ll o ll t ll? ' ll a ll u ll m ll i ll f ll a ll v; azazht vlyform; ll z ll p ll c ll h
w, ll f ll q ll w ll m ll v ll a ll y ll m ll u ll f ll o ll n; r ll n r [ll k ll v ll o ll t ll? azazht vlyform; x ll u ll w ll p ll f
a, ll m ll u ll a, ll m ll u ll & ll u ll u ll v ll e ll r ll v ll y ll w ll Defu ll s ll i ll f ll u ll x ll i ll r ll i ll f ll v ll m ll r ll n; u ll v ll
azazaz m ll u ll f ll p ll e ll ll r ll n r [ll k ll v ll o ll t ll? azaz [ll m ll t ll v ll y ll o ll r ll i, ll f ll u ll a ll v;

wpā, muftay: &upūw, Mlawmif ywDef, usifu Nri fsi f
Nri fmešw, / 'gxuf yqūwmu aumi trav;u azazu em
Munfref, wōō; rōū h wmi f pōō; w, āzaz}}

azazu oa&mfavni fālymi fōzi h&, MūN/

]]orlef, wōawmh iglōm* &plū&rōv] ... igvlyfvm ight wūf
a&m rif, twūā&m rēf, /'igtckvlyfvlūfvm [m ight Pōd
untwūcsn;yl r [kwōt rifacgif ... rif, twūfygw, ?
em;vn&lv; [if rif, uōlūav; taztēzpf vufn xlvmrō
uō igrvēsi fōt/ 'gaMūmi h apmapmpōpō &fypfvūf, /' dawmh
rif, raūeyfōt ayg}}

rifacgifōnf Akef, cel xō &mrSx&yfvlūN/

]]azaz bmlēpfv' dawmuft xd tawfacgi fē&wmv bōlv
uRefawmf pōf, pm; vūh&bt? bmqōfv' dūmi trav;eū uRef
awmfvō t h wōyō Nri fēw h azaz pōwāwō b, ft cēfūrS alymi f
rōv}}

]]rif, wlvcm; rēf, rēū &wht cgrō alymi f rōy}}

rifacgifōnf oabmuspō &, fārmvūfāvonf/

]]ul..azaz t'gqōifv] uRefawmfū Nref rēf, ray;pm;
vūfawmāzaz...? azaz uRefawmfū txivē, fupāysmūfō;
zōtwūf uRefawmf bmrqōvlyzō tqibily}}

cirifonf t hbwlefvypn armitav; ulpluunfr\

ohmaewmyg ... azaz oabmusatmif nmay;aewmyg/
olaomf pub rnzpe hAMumif, cirif, oaeonf/ rifacgif
onf treu hNymaelci;f nzpbnf/ rifacgifsuiv hRn Avm
oubouf rirfn cpm;csuf v hOr& hvmvm;/ 'grs [kwf ...owa
aLumi fvmvm;/

}}om; wu, hNymaewmvm;}}

}}aomf ... azaz&, ? wu, hayg}}

azazonf om; u hrmunfv suif p w& yfaxgrl wpou? Orf
omrlwpou hzi h wlvq wli r bouaeao; \ / NyDrS op h rfuif
Nzpaeonfit csufu h xkwfazm h ymonf

}}' gayr, hazazw h t c h x d p w f c s v h r & a o ; b t / ' h u m i f
rav; [m t & s u & w h [m r a v ; r [k w b t / u a v ; t a z [m o a x ;
om; rifacgi y v h p y p y d a i h p f w m a w G b m a w G ... } }

cirif \ E S h q w f p t p t & & a t m i f o n ; \ / & h o m ; h z l p i f v S
aom? tepemc h w w a o m r e f u a v ; o n f a z a z p h & r f a e o n f i t
csufu h b , f w e f u r g y i f p w f u t c z t o n f r [k w a y /

}} t a v m u i f r p h & r y g e l l a z a z ... o l t v h v y r , b q & i v j v y f
z h t a l u m i f u a w m h & h e w , ? o l u h a z a z u t v y f x k w y p c h
w , f r [k w v m ; ? o l u p m ; a c z h t w u f b m p u m ; u h r q h o a l y m
r h y / u a v ; t a z [m u r e f a w m f v h a l y m & i f v l a z a z r t h b y g e l ?

&awuvj tNbrsr [kwlot? , Munrsvjr [kwlot/ azaz ol
ultvlyxkwypvMufvm a&eNrwpcvH o&ewmyJ azaz}}

rifacgionf aiGt rfit aMumif, uH cyfysufysuf optrref, u
av;wpa, muftaMumif, aNymaeovNif aNymae&uayonf/ aiG
trf[m olcspol r [kwcbvH ... oluH DefuH vG fxm;&wvm
r [kwcbvHgyvm;/

]]at;uG... tJg [kwfv, }} azazonf om; \oabmxm;uH
oabmuspH NyMunae \/

]]ol aiGnpypvM&ivj oufaonygapaygh azaz&U? ol
bmrSouaonyelrfr [kwlot? azaz bmrSpH&rfygeU/ azazh
burfnawmhoufaowG trsm;BuDav}}

cirifonf rifacgixHs rsuefvjypvMufvN/ olwixHs
bmpum;uHrQ rMum;&awmaomtcg cirif, xH &mrS zswcel x
&yvMufawmonf

avmuwGf Mufaw&wwNHzpbnh rarOnvifaom tN
zG fupöwN wufufufuH &ifqH &ef vHOBuKwinyifqifxm;ch
Ncir&om cirifonf armitav;rifacgixN pöwfoabmxm;uH
r, H&JarOnvifcsi faeo; \/

azazr&onftcsef armi fav;esh epha, muhsif
 &aeonftcsefwwf ul DefupES hwwf oluMHTpnf
 wul armi fav;u alymlytoay;avrvm; [k aronvicsiae
 ao;\ / olaomf eph&ub&uf Mmonftxd cirif, ES h
 Epha, muvntawlaeonftatmif rifacgibufu bm
 pum;rSzf [ralyml rifacgionf tce&ba& t*lylalom
 Nzih a&;om;xm;aom &mZOipmtlyxBurdm;ul tcefatmifí
 zwawwionf/ wptgwp&H {ncefr& rwwy&yvrfavonuf
 í pmtlyul vuhNzihNlyvum wvwwv pmlyeawwf
 onf/ ol&ixh& aiGtrfqwmvnt, r&bt? ul Defqwmvnt,
 r&bt/ cirifonf rifacgin t&lyt ul apmi Munft ucwf
 &if, raureyf tm;rv&tm;r& Nzphaer&onf/

aemufqhawmh um, u&S fu vspv&&uMefayr, hab;
 vlu raeomawmly/ rifacgib&qbifí vrfavonuf& if pm
 zwonhnaecif tcefwpcwof cirif, yofyf mifvifar;Munh
 rawm&onf/

]]armi fav; ... rif, aiGtrfqwmvnt;zt;vm;}}

rifacgionf x&r;cef,alumih pcvftaEshif, S&Nzpf&on;
 [er&acs/ Nrifyf ro&bt;vm; [lom ar;cefr& tar;ch&u&
 ovlyifcyaygh talyay;cn/

]]ro&bt;}}

cirifonf b&m;wrdsuf rifacgifuk rsubvttOfom;
Nzihai;rbnf

]]'gayr, huđ Defuđb, teš fmyfšv? ai Etđfit wuf}}

rifacgi\ rsubvđwđ a' goeš hcuđxerft a&mi fsm; csuf
csifvřfvm\

]]tclřawmh bmršrwvđđ fawmđđav rr? 'Duđ Defuđ&š f
ypřđ uřefawmf oluđ\ alymw, ? rruđ\ alymw, ? 'gayr, h
'đ[muđ r&š fypđđ? r&š fawmh ckvđ olt&šufđwvđm ola&đ
cs, řelđđy}}

]]bm a&đcs, řl...? b&m; b&m;}}

cirif\ rsubđ aEđcel y&đf, ođ; \rifacgi rsubđuđ a' g
owbuđ Munđvđđsifonf/ olaomf cirif, &subđnf/ppum;
rđonf armi ES fit přalymí aumi fonth pum;rđvnr [kvf
acs/

]]oluđ tclae uřefawmf ođ;awđ&i f uřefawmf [mw&m; clygqđ
wm ywDef, usi f ođ t mi f alUmđ mlyđom; Nzpřođ; řřaygđ uřefawmf
yg t&subđ ođ; řřayg? tđ Đtcgus oluđ vđu&awmđ řřayg/ 'g
qđif uřefawmđ nřef, csufawđ...}}

]]ri;fu olxuylyđ t&subđiřwmy}}

ri facgi Nrsufēu cifi rī Mufi rri & aomvnt &, foh
u Mm; & or Quawmh rifacgi rī u fsi fpmemr ES h t M u i f emq
wm wpp h w p a p r y i f & a e y g /

]wu, f q h ' Dup d m r i f & y i v N z p t & w m r [k w f v m; ... t c k
v h o l c r s n a v; o l w p f y g; & u u & p u m; a t m u r f n t & s u f u e & w h
t c s e f r i f & E p o r h ? t m; a y; r ? u m u G f r a w G m o l t w G u b, f
a v m u f t m; & M u r v }

]rr ... ' Dup rī r r ' g b x u y d i v h r a u m i f b t ? r a N y m o i f w h
p u m; a w G r r u h u r e f a w m f a N y m r o b n; & i f r a u m i f b t ? ' g a y r, h
r r o d x m; z h u t c k v z p f o n; w h u p o r n t A s m ... ' g a w G r r M u m; z h
r o i f a w m f y g b t ? ' r, f ... r r & v w G f y g v h E n; u s m; u l u f w, f q h
w p u m; y h r r M u m; z t w, f r [k w f v m; ? r r p y p b a v m u f a w m h u r e f
a w m b u f u w p z u b w b u d r [k w c l y g b t ... E p D D o a b m w }

c i r i f o n f A l e f c e l o l b u f o h v h N u n i r o b n f / t b n f
p u m; r s t r r & a r m i f a v; u a N y m v l u b o w h v m; / t j g [m c i r i f & u
a r m i f a v; w h v m; / c i r i f o n f a ' g o a M u m i h v u f z s m; a l c z s m; a w G
a t; p u f u m & i f x h n y a v m i f v s u f E l w c r f r s m; o m w q w f q w f
w l e f a e \ p u m; w p t e f r y i f x G u r v m / c i r i f N a ' g o u h o l u
r o d [e f a q m i f i p o f p m; q i t c i f [e f r s u E f a y; N z i h & s f N y o n f /

]wu, f w r f a N y m & i f u r e f a w m f o l u h w u, f s p f c h w m y g /
u r e f a w m a l c a x m u f a y: u r e f a w m & y e h f w h w p a e l r n o l u h u f
x y z h w u, p w f u t c h w m y g / ' g a y r, h t c k s e f r n t m; v h v e f

oñ;NyDrr? upü &lyaxGaelyD tcksef urelawmfu ola&šü Oif
&yfay;&iiv/ &lyawmawG &šfrofñ;bt? wpa, muft&šufuae
Ešā, muft&šuf oñā, muft&šuf lzp&ly/ &šv, / urelawmibuf
rñqñ&ñ&rñawñ renf;bt/ 'šawmhwpā, muft/ t&šufuēšawmh
r, f...? urelawmf rōi šawmib;av? oññ urelawmfcšywlvr;uñ
ršorav@uñtsi fb? olvr;ol a&šwmy? olav@uñ&vñ a&šwm
av@uñygapaygñ

}}rifacgif....}}

cirif\ Elwzsm;ršxpum;wprvñom tel tel &švqññ N/
cirif;boññ rñuz;onñt &mrsñ;? rar@ñvi z;onñh pum;rsm;uñ
rifacgifyg;pyrš alymaelcif;lzpfonñ/ cirif b, švlyñyD , ñ
Mun&rñv? tlg cirif&šarmi šav;wh.../ cirif cšv šñāom
armi šav;wh.../

vi, kwrm? acš? rñu&ñfyupuñvšñāumif ... xpum;vñ
rsm;uñawmh armi šav;Mum;atmif alymí rxñub/cirif &iwñf
rñyif yavmi Murr;šāom a0' emñzi hršcšyprñu&ygonñ/ rirññ
tprwpa, muññ &ševsueñ 'pum;rš rifalym &ubvm;/

ai Gt rñav; .../ t*šveršyēā&muñvñif oruñ vñxyf, l
rññ[k arññvññum Munēšāeol reš;uav; .../ tñññ reš;u
av; onpum;awñub, švñem;ršñzi hñMum;&ññfygnv/ ai Gt rññ
em;ol a&muñatmif cirif;ua&m b, švñwñrñršñzi hñalymxñuf

&ufygrv/ ' gNzi h vi faumi fray:bl ar&onfaomues h &S u&f
wN\ aemurfn ai Et rht wuf em; cylef, uG p&m b, rfnrS r&E f
awmlotaygk onlyó em twuf ai Et rfb, fVlceft m; r\$Nzi h&i f
qN faZ&S feN frv/ cifi rifuam bmawfsm; ulhaz; rEh frfv/

]]azazuwN mur, f q&ifaum}}

cifi r\ tawfonf Elwzsm; rS vtwcel xufon; NyDcsutcsi f
yif z, fxkwvNlyDom; Nzpaeonf/ b, Nzprv/ armi fav; &ll
ynma& ...azazu.../

]]bmaNymw, frr? azazuwN fr, f [kwfv m;}}

t...r [kwfbt/ cifi r, acgifcg, rf vNupOrfnyif rifacgifi
u cifi r\ vuarmi fwpzufuN murf, wrf, pfn qlyfuN f qG rf
vN\ emusifraMumi h vtwceatm&if, rifacgifsufefuN
txwvvef Nunfnhtcg cifi rNriZtaom vNwpa, muf
uNri fawvN u&avonf/

]]' DupawuN azaz bmrS&yrfbt, vN rrxifaw, f.. [kwf
vm;? rr wN rSazazu orfNwvm;? azaz tavmuf tvdr, f
vN rrxifaeovm;}}

xlaemuf cifi r\ vufuN rifacgifu vtway; vNufon/
apmapmu cuXellurfwrf, pfn pum; aNymclbrfn ol r [kwfovN
yif rifacgifi rN rufefu aNjavsmkfn; \/ ol outyifwptcsutcs
vNufonf/

]rr&, f... tlycsi fa, mi haqmi hewlvuho;EHzB BuKpm;r
aeygeD? aemulyD rr vlawGtaMumif, bmr\$oygbt? uD f[m
uD frDzbcsmi fXhfn aeprfyg}}

xhaemufwptcsulyNyí olvshxubon;avonf/

cirifonf pW&lyaxGr? em;rvnbel fr? tNbacsmutcm;rl
wtaMumih w&y&yrtá0í usecbonf/ cirifNzppapcsi bonfQ'E
uawmh azazES h armi fav;uH vlyDapcsi fvmgyy/ azazbuFu
vnf tqifitwef? *Plyumoe qWmawWuH ypcbnlyD ref,u
av;wpá, muful ref,uav;wpá, muftNzpfom &Hom;pónrizD
aumi fonf/ armi fav;buFu vn;frtdum, uH Nmufvufus;rd
aom tNypftwuf (ref,uav;u qh qmi fvyg&only) Nzppap
rtd wmoef, &bnkwa &Zhaumi fonf/ a[m' g[m urefawmh
cpfo? urefawmZef? oH uH Def[m urefawm& uH Def.. [k
avmuywDef,usiful ref,uav;\a&Grfn rm;rm;rwrw&yfum
&ifqH fylvuapcsi bonf/ zcifu ausmi f,p&wv raxmufojpy, f
xm;vGif quirwuES laygH rrbonf bat bD&awmfrfn aocsmae
NyD/ ta&yH frNzpeH fayr, h Nrtlyfawmh NzpeH frfy? tvlyfvyf
&if, aiNyepum tH pdt upf pmar;yH uH Oifalzvaum r&Eh fob
vm;/onvqH vGif rifacgionf uH fusi fw&m; aumifrefonh
pmempw&bnH acgifaqmi ybonh tHaxmi DdpDwpá, muft
NzpfvmllyD wptcefvnfrfn *Pboum&bnh t &m&wpDvvnf,Nzpf
vmeH bonf r [kwvm;/

oUr [kvf 'gawGtm;vH[m cirit, \ pWfut, Ofqefqefb&J
aumif, p&UfVUfPmawGym;/ cirit, roedfyg/ wu, fb0qk
wm '@&WpckvhwmtlypuitpG, NyDnplefVtrnfrxif
ay/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(5)

ywDef,usifu reffrBudi, fwn u&Ursufv? wtHwMb
 &lwbs[ersufvHwbu aiGt rfonf acgif,ularmhsuf &ifultsD
 vsuf rxDwxD tNyk uav;u&Zwlykum wnti rpb& ifq& fN
 olwlonf aiGt rN aNrybqm;av&fuk pypk p&wzi h tm;ay;0, f
 , kMultif, Nzpvr rnf/ aiGt rN ufu& Munium]]b, Epv? &NyD
 v}} [kar;wwuonf/]]qEG fawG bmaw&Hxm;NyD NyDvm;? ig
 wvlyfay;zd vvm&& i faly maem}} [kolwuy] pum;urf,vsf,lu
 nyeN/]]xb&pkwaw& yq&pkwaw& &or&NyD tcae av&fxm;
 [] [k tMuy;ou ay;uonf/ x&t cgr&w&f aiGt rfonf
 rsuf&ularmhsuf Nyk \

]]rrcifaruru tJ Dupöt m;v& ol wvmoef, r, fwn rrcif
 rifarq&vmu& o&Uvm; [i? obX;or&awm& obX;OB&rom&U
 or&? acsmv&ufvvr&rbfv&}}

wu, yiif cifiaronf a' :av; \ tultnNzi h om;zš;
rnirčifwpa, muif vlttyEš bonh ypöfrsm; ul tpkbrf,qnf,pk
aqmifí rMumcPqbvdaiGt d r k Hzciroa tmi f wvfwclvm
vmawwvbonf/ aiGt d r h ufulcifi fu cšpci Munet, pš vuf
Nzi h ywfoymunh om t c g Eš a, mušom; &, šarmr u \ /

]]a [m' šrn uav; tešawš rrar ul šwš škyvmclvm}}

pušzi h škyvšif { nšcešrn vlrifšrn? tošum; & šrn pšlonzi h
xštešrn; ul nn tšycef, xšrn wvfwqšv vuzi škyčš
ašumi f, aiGt d r fuš or raly mčy g/ aiGt d r fu NzlazGoel pif v eš í
šymvšeaom tEšxyš uš wrušwarm & i šrn tyšum Munet,
všufu]] t p fuš & m ... t p fuš aeaumi f, & švm; [i š } [šar; onf/
rifacšionfa & eš čsmifšrn b, šawmš r š & š v wšay/

]]aeaumi f, yšawmf ... & eš uš šrn pšmunšwš ušawš yš ušw
wš ušawš t p k šrn; šyš pšawš čsnf, uš uš eš & oš wš aiGt d r š a & ... t d r fuš
vš pšrn šrn š a & eš švm r [kwšy g b? [šwš vmu v š uš eš lazazu
ai šay; čš f, vš v š uš t šy šrn owi f, oš wš / aš z & r, šomomawš
u awš wš wš r sm; w, š qš yš aiGt d r š & š / & m z o i šawš or š fawš wš i ru
bš wš oš yš & m? A [škwawš & m yš owš }

]] t š ... [kwš v m; ? t p fuš aš z eš šy g ap vš aiGt d r š oš & m; šrn t š r
qšawš mi f, aey g š r, }

nnf,uH fnnf,om acsmacsmarm armzG;zH qlawmif,prf
ygaT [kb, fMScifrifalymí rxGubay/ qEGf,vHuav;rm;
uH a[mvpbt,xrhñ xnh lvmlyD aiGt d'facgif&ifrñ xm;ay;
vluonf/

]]' DupawGODbmrSr&vfyglt,aemf ...rr}}

]]at; ... tckawmhat;at;aq;aq;gyj nD&, }

tm;wuhaysm&T faeom aiGt d'rsuESuunum cirif
outyif,tcgcg csrd\

]]na&nwmusawmh aiGt d'f ty&&lvM;? ab;rhñ refrazmf
wpá, muáv, mufac:ty&ifaumifrvM;UG }

]]tH... a[m[kb&m;piay:rhñ taz&J'm;&Dw, ? ufer ty&m
atmurñ om;vD'm; tlrxm;lyD tyw, ? , Dwd, m;wm; vm
vly&iftJ M tyG bñ;r, rSw}}

rmeftNynfES falymllyDaemuf aiGt d'ronf uav;vlyif cpbel
&, Mluávonf/

]]pawfrylygeH rrar&J? [bufulu tarpebuDu uferqd
nnvmwwfygw, ? uferuHou rdaeapmi ay;rhñwlvubonf
vJlac:ay;rhñ ... w}}

bDt pDq;&H olemlyKq&mrwpá, mufuHwmh cirifodyg
&J ohaom xHq&mr azazES h tve&ifeDwm ... azazrod

atmif oluult ult nAwmi f zqWm Nzpēll frs r [kwfyg/ tōvfxl
 ršygonhai ptenfi, fūllai Gt dht m; ay; ay; NyD ciriti Nyetyef
 vm&on/ ai Gt dht dbyif azazht vprfrs vm&on Nzp&m
 wpywlvpcg a&mubēll zll renf Būp m; &on/ xll Mumi hai Gt dht
 rDzō; onf ulvnt; ciriti rōvū/ ciriti m; toay; vmrnh
 olvnt; wpa, muf r&ēll azazv pōnht cēlvōf Nri; vsh;
 wppdi s; i ai Gt dht & mōll a&mubō; aomtcg t dht oif vōf
 uav; i ll hāo; aō; uav; wpcūll Mūm; vū&on/ ciriti onf
 uav; i ll hūll Mūm; vūll aomtcg Mūfōll zef; cel xō; avmuf
 atmif Mūnē; c r f a v lō; avon/

}}ai Gt dht & ...}}

ai Gt dht onf t dht wōf; cef; x h s oluav; Nzi h t vly&lyāēlyD
 t E N z luav; Nzi h xlyx m; aom e d v m & luav; av; u ll ciriti w t h
 wll b ai; arm Mūnē r d \ /

}}rrar ...? orūav; rrar&D}}

orūav; ...wll qlyi&shuav; awG rntēu f awmi fā Nymi f
 vsu? avmūll Mūnēayr, h bmrS r Nri f w w āo; onf r s u f v ll
 eufēuav; rsm; .../ e d x Gūm e t n h v e f on h y g; Nyi f āo; aō;
 r ll hūav; rsm;? r i f a c g i f N E s a c g i f v l y i f & s h v s m; aom o G f on h
 e s a c g i f u a v; / c i r i t i \ e l w c r f v ll y g; v s m; p D e f on h E l w c r f
 uav; /

]]t, f... cšp&ma;awm [, fai Gt &, ? wu, f uav;
av;NzpfvmlNemNunprf ... a [m' Ešnacgi fu oltazEšnacgi f}}

cirifu uav;yp&v; \ Ešnacgi fav;uNrx&wx&vufzi h
xNunum e;Nvšonh tawUav; aMumif, vNuce±vNuf
&on/

]] [, fai Gt &f ... rsu&awmi &ar]v]rygb&awm}}
ai Gt &fu cš&rp& &, &avon/

]]rraru v]... tyš&ur&f, vlov&ufwm? ar&pr&š rsu&awmi f
av;aw&u t&v& reš&fuav;aw&v&w& w&zn&f&zn&f&e&š&ny&Deuf
vmr&š...w& tar&pe&fu v]a&nymw, ? or&du tac&nav;w&}}

a&nym&if, ai Gt &fu r&ra&š&nyif uav;u& E&w&u&e&nyif&qif
on&f&cg cirif&kw&cel rsu&e&š&v&M&ur&N/ 'g&ulyif ai Gt &fu
uav;oz&š foab&mu&š& &, &armavon/

]]r&š&ufyge&ll rrar&š&ll? u&re&š&N&zi h r&š&ufygb&t;/ or&De&š&w&mu&ll
rrapmi N&un&prf? b, &av&mu&f vlyg;Oov/ b, &av&mu&f av&mb
Bu&ov&v&ll ... N&un&}}

cirif&ny&um te&dr&š&x&x&ufi [if&t&š&rsm;u&ll v&e&š&av&š&N&un&rd
on/ r&ra&š&nyg&vmonh tom; aM&um? i g; y&e&M&um&rsm;u&ll ai Gt &f&h y&e&f
ue&š&w&š&v&š &xn&ay;v&lu&š&avon/

]]' geU ... uav;av;u bmaellorDv? emrnfa&m a&GlyDlyD
vm;}}

cirifonfuav;\emrnfulrtuU fwi fa&Gay;csi ae \/
/

]]we*EorD rrar&U ... urefelltarpelU a&Gxm;lyDlyDEšf
&ufu&ufawmifp0fpm;&w, frr&, / we*EorDwmiht}wptck
y&UvmuU}}

]]OvJ&wmyJaiGt r&U? OqUwhemrnif[m cšp&muav;}}

aiGt rfu lyUvsufacgif, rfcgonf/
/

]]rt rpvU ay;xm;w, frr&U}}

]][ifnnfemrnfuva t? wUwUbygv;}}

aiGt rfu &, lyebnf/
/

]]' gayr, h tJ emrnif[m twntzpfon;lyDra& .. raelU
tarpef ab;rU&mawmfqD on;avoufw, fav? ' emrnfaumif
w, fwi q&mawmfu oabmwUfw, }

cirifonf aiGt r&icGxrs uav;tao;av;uU tonf
, m;pn iUunfcpci&if [iftif ... ' emrnell orDell rvlufyg
bf [kwUfwUfa&&wUwU/

]]' gqU aemufuwprvUxyznat ... emrnfoUwUzpfon;
atmi}}

]]bmlznirv}}

]]i glemrnawxu wplvhu xnr, ? nnfoabm wlv
rwlv}}

ai Gt rhu a, mi fruh oabmuspñ plunhlyk vsuf acgi f
ndwN/

]]uuu... rrxnčsi fwhemrnčxnčav}}

cirifu cirifar [laom emrnfohv xrs wptčcsi fu
aemuršznunhluN

]]trpčcif... [iftif & p&mbu daem? trpčrif ...raumi f
bč ... emrnbuđu pđvefw, ? trpčhar ... aumi fw, ? tš D
emrnf ac: vhuumi fw, / ' Đwvh ai Gt rčf ... nnforđ emrnf
trpčharaemf ...' gy}}

xhllu cirift rlyeč&muč&mučsi f yxrqhvlyrbnč
tvlyrñ ri facgi čxhpma& ;lc i fyi lzponf/

]]armi čav;

aeaumi f&švm;? pmawčsučwm tqi čalyw, r [kvf
vm;? ri f ođft vlyčlyf OĐaEš učlyčerñ rr ođgw, /' gay
r, hrrrñ owi fwptčkalyp&švmell ' Đmuč ač; vlučvm?
' Đwif [m armi čav; twčuf Orfom l unčep&mlzprvm;?
pčwaemufučlyčxčp&mlzprvm; rr rce l ršefell fyg bč/

vēclwł wpywāvumuyj aiētāf rsufēšriw, ē
orūav; zō:riw, / vBuda&m uav;a&m usešrmuyg
w, / armiāv;&ll orūav;u tawmfuēl cšp&maumi f
w, / armiāv;ēlvnf tawmfuēl&kyqiw, āv/ we*ēEG
aelzō;rēl tēpārvēl emrnāy;xm;w, f...}}

a&NyDrS ppmuēl xnbōiōiōi h p0f;pm;Munrōn/ armi f
av; [m 'pomuēl zwāwzwršy? oāomf azazawōrōpōvēl
azsmuēlšyptcsif ypeēlōn/ oēl [kvf 'pm [m armiāv;qD
ra&muēlōl a&ēlcsmif ršwif vrf vō:nyD ulqōg;pōēl azazqD
a&muēlōrvm;/ 'gq&if azaz [m cirif;uēl a'gowBūdqyl
Mūf;armi fāvrvm;? oēt&šufēlōē, Mēl tēlūEš fkwłwł
txd lzpfvmeēl fōvm;/ awōrōmōtcg cirif enēfēf wēl
qkwfō:ao;\ / armiāv; a&ēlcsmif Nyēlvmršowāy;&i v n; f
&wmyl r [kvfvm;/

oāomf xēl cēlūmvōnī tā0;BūD useāo;on/ rēl
owifāemufuēl rāMumi h armiāv;\ bōrō t qēl lzwłwpcck
rō:, G fō:clvōi epēm&rōlōl wplōpōmūD qēl ēpēm&
awmōrnf/ cirifōnī xēl pōmūl t&pēlī xnlvūygon/ cif
rif;pmxnbōnī Zkvēl vūēl rš aemūēl pēqēf, Zēēōg&D e, tā' vD
oēl pmar;yō:ālv cēl txd armiāv;xēl rš vō pmrNyēcl yg/p
t lzpfuēl rēl d arōv i Nyōm; lzpfygon/ rifacgī fōufu āNyimif
vōcif? rāNyimif vōcifōnī cirifēš h bmrō r qēl yg/ oāomf

cirif, buuawmh taumif, bubu rifacgif aNyimif, vlvmapz
twweh fqh Bultpm; & ayvtrnf

1926cEpfonf cirif, ywDef, usif obomombuDaNyimif
vbfn; aom Epnzponf

ai @Mu; crf, om <u, Daom a&eNwG fpm; oiaX; orDnzpaei
vnfaumif? a&eNwG yfi efr&forQ bmwpcrS oD G fr&bl t rfwG f
reS tom tc&eule&aom vlawmrwlonh refrnzpaei vnf
aumif, aelaygif, vaygif, Epaygi; frm; pbnul ysi f, & @lcmu h a o qfn
Nzwfoef, vmlNyDaemuf NAef, cebq b vll cspci f wG f vmp&maumif,
onhaog& ifom; & if, aqf st topfuav; tNzpf whi, fuav; ul
& ifeDurf, oi& onf/ 4ifrn r*fv m& @om aNyimif, vlcifyi Nzpf
onf

aemuivpchrn azaz \ t aNyimif, tvlnzponf

azazonf ai @Mu; crf, omaom a&eNwG fpm; Nzpao maLumi h
txluftavsmuf ol aygif, oifae& onh bDt pDt & m& @ rsufesNZL
rsm; ul tm; uswwol r [kw/ olaomf rsufesNZL t & m& @ rsm; ul
qellusi hci f? tNypwihci f, wlvnfr Nyklyfwfonf [kw/
azazh wG f, EpfwG f, rsn bDt pD urP b wG f, mi sn; & rf, v aNyimif
onf pmsy h t Epf 30 Mum pmsy f ckyqlyD alri sn; NyDnzponf/
x bDt pD urP Dt & m& @ rsm; es h quq q& mwG f r rdu alr&S polwbu
alri sn; [laom taw& ul t r h wG av& bnf/ olaom azazonf
onf pfrn aemu aNyimif, vmonh a&eDef rsuEsnZL BuDrsm; es h

Nyó emwuflyD uwnfu t *VdfrsufēfNzLrsm; uH rrd\ &efob
zG fowrSwium rēf,wDemLunf,ofn;clonf/

xH&eDefu azazhwG f,&m alrawēS fywfoulyD pum;alyMvH
aMumif, o&í azazu ol&Hcef,olofn;onf/ azazonf yHwm
zwfwm wHufēS h rEāv; yHvksnfuH xofn; vmoH;Owfwwf
onf/ aemufyvwzēylo, fawmīS rpdbl uwlygonf,But ES faNc
nSyzeYubm pDwwfonf/ olaomf aq;wButufol Nzpaom
aMumi h t *Vdfrsufēf b&H f, m;aq;wHut ucsOyaq;wHq;xnh
í tNraomuww\ / xHt qiftNyiftwH f, a&eHwG f,pm;ob |;
ODNromtNzpf &Hob cyfēfēfēf azazofn;clomvnt, a&eDefonf
azazht m; xH &ef ukvm; xH f cray;cl[kazazu cifi f,tm; a' g
owBud NyefNymchyonf/

]]' dawmhigu b, rēfxH &rēfv? MurfNyifu aumfaZmfay:rēf
xH &rēfv m;? a0;a0;w, // a&eHwG f,pm;obX;qHwm olxuf
tqi fēfēfēfēf qHwm Ny&rēfaygH}

]]' dawmhazaz bmvlyfobv}}

]]bompum;rS ralyMci f ' Dtcef,rēfukvm;xH f&&if urefawmf
tNyifxur, fH alymypfHufw, fav? azazu olvuāt muf
i, fom;vl r [kw? omrefvwe f,pm;vl r [kw? olvaMumurae
eHfygbt/ t pH&tay: azaz bmtcēfta u;rSay;p&mvl r&Hbt}}

xhtcgusrSrsufstzt *fyvbu azazhtwuf ukvm;xlf
wplvut tcefaxmi rsoh, &ef rifaptm; trelay;cbnf[k
qlygonf/

wpzurfn t *fyvES fywoufi azazu oabmxm;wifrm
vmcsefwG f ai Gt rfuawmh bdt pbaq;&wvG faq;&Am [&t vlyfor
t lzpf t vlyDi vlycbnf/

]]ai Gt rht azuawmh urecsi f twvvl t *fyv&bu Refawmht lzpf
rclb fbt;v alymclwvmq... ai Gt rht}}

cirifu ai Gt rrsufstzt cyqqmuni tlyprwi&uf
onh tm;rvl tm;r& avoluav;Nzi h pum;pyMunclztonf/
ai Gt rrsufv rsm; tenfi, frerh fofh; ygonf/

]] [kwv, rr ... taz [m aoomoh;a&m bdt pburP rfn
vho t vlyrvlyfob;cbt/ 'gayr, rrr&, f... tou&S aeel lz
oyfta&buDwh tcerfn urefawmh b, folure? b, Dghuref
&, fv a&fraeel fygbt/ v boufomlyd ai &wmcsh fvj uhaa;
w, fav/ vlyfi efobmOell vltqi fit wefcsi fu uhr\$uubj
lyDawmh uref rorDav; twuf urefn cestm;awG usehezv
ao;w, f r [kwvm;/ tpfuul aronvi&w, fqwmuvj
aqmullzprS ausmi f' umlzprfnyg/ tckt vlyfu v boufomw, f
rr&]]}

aiGtrbonf rifacgiES hwbouf cirit,xibavmuf r
arOnvitebygvM; [k xttcsefusS ciritofvU&onf/ ciritfu
awmh pdvut, ODwlaw&uvv rifacgiESvH etnHaysmaysmif
ofNyd aemi fW&pdvES houhnpdvuav; Oifvmum aiGtrfa&D
rSrm;rm;&ylyvUavrvM; [k tarOnvitebuD arOnvitebonf/ xk
arOnviteSuzih tEd rSlyefvmaom armi fV;uH pdvfvly&fi;pb
Bulqtrbonf/

]]alzeH &Uvm; armi fV;}}

rifacgibonfcirit,xibonxufyelusumEte, aeonf/

]]alzawmhaltzclvmyJrr? atmifratmi fawmhEspv oHvaers
o&r, xiV, ? atmi fVr, fvJ a&fcsi fS a&fvmyg? odfawmh
arOnvitekm;vU r&btav}}

xHwGf armi fV; cirit,tcefxbU wdvfvqdvDi fvm
aomtcg cirit, aysm&T Munet,ofN;yg onf/ ou wHwUuav;
ar;\

]]rr ... uav;av; v&Uvm; [i]}

rifacgiN rsuDef,rsM;wGf rNri&ao;onh orDtay: csp
cifvG fvm onh arwH&vNziH awmufyaecbonf/ cirit, onf
rifacgiN vlybonhpdvixm;uav;uH cspofN;Nyd ckwi fV;rN
oxH fH &ef vufq&c:vU rbonf/

vluvsvefaomaumi hrrar alymlyoway; xm; onh [eaqmi f
 rlyif arlavsmobn; cbnf/ &sv t&G f orduav; onf ai Gt dh
 &ifcixrn aumxum xubn; wwtly? b&m; &ilyi lawmay: o
 av; buaxmuf obn; wwtly/ rrraru EaE&& elwquvsvuf
 MumZH[ifcg; wlufaomt cg ai Gt rbnf rsuvtncsvsuf uav;
 ul vluvzrfayd[eaqmi &if &, farme cbnf/ ai Gt dES fit pf
 ubnf rrrar \ tu\$uul quivsvuf rww&yzzbut pm; ae
 aom orduul ai; armun&ifu rrrwtem* wlu aq&aEGz rOH
 &bl aeaumifvm;? pmar; y&azel fvm; [laom avmuowpum;
 rsm; ubm ryofwyof h alymq&&wvsvuf t&I Paygify&wlowf
 a&wof xefcscyfcnu&onf/

olaomf rifacgi \&ixwof vluvsbn &, farmwwaom
 ordav; Oia&muellcnyd[k cirifxibn/ taMumifu rif
 acgibnf ordtwuf ... [k olvup&wpuof uul yefwofrn
 obn; tylyd quka; ao; rG rG uav; vlyc fchaomaumi Nzpf
 onf xbuav; \ avmluwnym; uav; rbn yw&Nzi h zG fywfi
 &aom bDyhow&nym; uav; Nzpfy d xttwof rsuefswof rif
 acgibnf ol' mwyho; ao; rIn; rIn; uav; xnlay; xm; \

]rr ...a [m' quav; uul uav; twuf obn; ay; vlyfyg}}

xbuul ordav; trp har tm; qay; pOf cirifeS ai Gt dh
 rsu&naOhvntum Munef; crfaNlc& \ /

]orDrn azaz&w, f ...? a[m' Davmhwav;xhfn ordaz
az&w, }

rifacgionf uav;\avmhwuul wpa, mufa, muzG h
Munhwurfnurp&trbtvm;/ otr [kwf puponf rifacgif
&ifqilzqmwvubonhoww\ tpayvm;? ciritonfirif
acgin &Difir? alzmi rertwuf *IPf, lz apmi barofacbonf

olaomf 1926cepN talymif,tvfrm;wG rifacgionf cif
rif,vurrd&atmiyif tqhrs taumifow? taumifrstqho
vsi nrepn alymif,vcbvonf

1926cEspwGf ciritwesh wlu&urouqil faomvnf,
og Dulaomenf,Nzih ouqil faeom tizpftysuivpbrfn
cluefa&eAnrs tvlyform;rm; oywarsuMucifyiNzpfonf
1920 cepuwnfu Nifoufaeom a&eAnronf , cktcgqyl
tkuvsu&ly onawmrSyifa&eAnr\ Nifoulicifonf ayguf
u&ef t&ef, leonhrDawmiwpcN NifoulicifrstNzpaMumif
ciritf odvlu&onf/ aygufionf cluefrs wGfulef,od
tenti, fom utputlyD vufswulef,ES hab;rbw a&murvm
clay/ ciritf touf 26Espft&G ftxda&eAnr\ oywfrsm;uMUK
zlygonf/ touf 15Espft&G fu tar&uefwGfwf,ANvfrsm;\
oywul yxrqMUK&onf/ olaomf ciritonf xhtcsefu
rifbttxuwetausmifrn ynmofn;oi faeolNzih oywfonf
ciritf tm; tNbreS h A[lkwuvf bmcpm;csufrs ray;clay/

touf 17 Eft&G wuf aemuxyM&aomoywvwpckr
 bD a&eN rrefmtvlyform;rm;\ oywvzpfon/ ohaomf
 xbywvunf, cirif, taotcsm rM&? arar aer
 aumif, Nzpaeolzih t rfn b mowifrs arar roatmif wv
 qvNi rhouaeap&m vemykpl cirifvnt, b mowifrs Mm;
 c&/ xMumi h xwvvefwefvlyrfeS h cirif, a0;c&on/ arar
 qho;onhitcg a&eNroywvnt, NyeveNyD tm;vNf r
 oufo;NyD xhcsefusrS NzpNyD onh oywvud Mm;&onf
 Nzp&m ararhtwuf yaq&aomu a&muhaeom cirifonf o
 ywvowifaMumi h tenfi, rOyifwefvlyc&ay/

onfwpcg oywvuawmh cirif, x b t h wewefvlyrfrsm; ES h
 p& rfaMumi &G rsm; u d o, faqmi vmclon/ onfwpcgom cif
 rif, u d f w d f u s M u l a w c c & n c i f, Nzpfon/ [e a q m i a u m i f,
 onh rsubeNzlt *fvlyft&m& rsm; tenfi, f [e f y s u b o n f u d
 apmi M u n & i f, cirifonf tqxrs taumi, wpcck M u l a v r
 vm; [k a r o n v i c & \ /

cirif, aysm&T M unet, &ovd xwvvefwefacsmu; csm; o n; &aom
 taNymif, tv rfn rifacgiyif Nzpfon/

arvulecged &ufwp&urfn &efulefS oM u k p m r s m; a&mu f
 vmonf/ armiav; rifacgionfe, ta' v rfn alzqcbonh t d p d
 tupDi c h p m a r; y a t m i r i n y d v k x n y i f b d y o d t d p d t u p f
 t p r f c e l & m x t z i h e p E p o i f w e f, o n; a & m u y n m o i & r n f w k

cirif\ b0rntaysmfqhtcsef b, f[mv] [k ar;vmvGif armi f
av;\ pmar;yatmi lowif o&aomtcef [kcl fmpnaNymlyel fyg
vhrnf/ um, u&SfrifacgiN rsuEfxm;uawmhar0nvi b m;
vlyvm;? odr [kwf Orfomlcif, Orfenf/cifwdu rsuEsrn
ray:atmif [eaqmi xef, clyrlynm tusi fygaevlyvm; roa
o/DrfomvSykrNyacs/

armi fav; bdyfobn;&rn? bdyfqwvm pmtlyxrhizw&?
Nri&orawmh tvecrfem;BuBus, bonhly/ cirifonbdyf
obn;&rn h armi fav; twuf tvefaysm&faecN/ armi fav; ynm
oim m; cG &&ef cirifwdu tph&tm; ra&Uralymifed bonh
ypofy qh rlyi ai vpaomifwef tmrch m;&rn f [k o&aom
tcg cirifpwxh tenfi, frausreyf Nzpobn; onf/

]]tJg ... rifuhr, wwbabmvm; [i]}

cirifar;awmharmi fav;u cyaygaygyif NyNycha vonf/

]]bdyfulyefvm&if armi fav;u t*fyvudawed twlwl
w&m; cG fbn w&m; p&i &r fbnqh....}}

cirifar;awmhvnt, rifacgifyobobom Nyfaecbnf/

]]t*fyvu Armtay:w&m;p&ifvmellpm&if Armu Armtay:
w&m;p&ifwhtcg ArmylyD oufomr fmayglaemf ...armi fav;}}

onawmhvnt, rifacgifu oabmuspbn Nyka, mi fa, mi Nzih
Ni ofboufaecN/

rifacgif[m p wfvly&ri;ruu awmfawmf xef,cskyell folygvn;
[k cirit, oabmus&\ / oiaomf MAef,cel rifacgif vufxyf
awmtrnf[k cirit,odvlu&aomt cgrfawmh rifacgif onf p wfvlu
xef,cskyell icif, r[kwbl aofat;ncifom Nzpallumif, oabm
aygubti;onf

wGf,puD ritp&yrs wGf,&HobX; O&armi&armi puD\ord
wiwifat;es h rifacgif vufxy&ef azaz ppOvlu&awmh cirit,
wefvly&acsmu&csm;om;ayr, h rifacgifu r wefvly&vsonf

]om; b&vyr& ES&E&fawmif Mumr&q&awmh om; u&azaz p wfv
rcsb? [Uae t NzlawG baww&c:vm&if azaz t&suu&O&
r, }

rifacgifu &, farm\ /

]a&omf ... azazu urefawmh u&t xiao;v u&urly&E&fawmh
blu&? wpr&st&ly&D wpr&st&ygvm;}}

]bm vluG... rif, r, lb&t, v& Ni ifrv&vm;}}

azazu wif&mp&ar;awmh rifacgif ych&w&e&\ /

]azaz , q&v, vlu&ly&gy&asm ... urefawmh t w&ufu&awmh
oif&si&wly&nm oif&e&&if&a&usey&ae&y&ly&D wifwifat;v&v&om;
y? t&usi&ou&w&v& bmv&awmh urefawmh r&ob&t/ azaz a&G&ay;
wmaemf ... olrp&if&t'g azaz ht&ly&py}}

welwlyfrof;ck & lUbuDwiifriick atmuif[pāygufulēmMunh
ryptck rsu&nfwppuiryifrusck

ollaomf orDuk & itcG frh wifwif;usyfusyf zuwG faxG
ayGvsufu rsuDefrrsm; azsmrēfawā0ooh;um Murfcif;uk pluf
Munfvsuf rvlyr, suf N rfbuboh;ckonf/ bmpum;ulrSrql
bmvlr&n;rhSrly/ puēlaygiffrrsm;poh xlaemuf rēpaygiffrrsm;
poh .../ xlaemuf

cirif;uk tm;, li MunfMulaom rsufvHrrsm;onf vao
wpa, muN rsufvHrrsm; Nzpae\ / cirif;welwlypoh yifouf
wptcsuf & lUrbh;onf/ rifacgiftwuf ai Gt rfaoooh;wmvm;?
ohr [kwf ai Gt rhtwuf rifacgifaoooh;wmvm;/ wpa, muN
a, muawmh&S fvsufēS haoqhooh;NyDNzpa vonf

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(6)

Nymvhaom aumifuiatmuivwif Nriufonf rqllelf
atmicrfem;NriNrwif aeavonf {&m0wNrpbonf ppfulf,NrW
ull obbmomyif au00lum pdqifvsu&bnf {&m0wNrp
\ ta&obufurf,qwGf a&Uuf, uES h a&Uufusn&emiap
wDEpquNri&onf x&emuf {&m0wNrpfulf Nzwfvsu&acguf
w&acgufyef ut,oesaemuaom isubor&efut,w&av&sm;? Nrp
a&umif,tw&lf txu&atmuf pelqefon;vmaeaom av&u&av&S
i, rsm;ES h r&oab&rm;u&Nri&onf cyv&f,v&f,r&on eleucif
a&en&atmuu Nymv&rlf,n&aom rif,0&awmi&wef ... x&emuf
Mun&av&m&mr&hawmh a&â&mi&awmu&yaeonh b&m;y&x&Nrm;yif
Nzpfonf

]]a [m [[mu aumif,r&awmh b&m;ayg& aemf t pfulf...}}

olZed vuh&n&ely&mo& olwpcsubm&unf&ly&D acgif
n&wv&ubonf wiwi&at;onf olup&aw&ce&fuwnf,u tpf

u[lom ac:cN/ obnf wiwif t;\ tpfuk[lac:oh tmu f
wG f t&m&mu k a&max Gp m; vsuf p w f u s O f, u s y & q l z p f o n f /
a&e h a c s m i f, u r e f, r a w G [m t p f u k [l o n h t o h t E e f, x u y k r o h
w w l u a w m b t, v m; / & e f u l e f, e A m p D w D u t c s h o l i , f s i f r r s m;
o n f o l w t t w f s m; u k ' g v i ? u u k [l a c: M u \ / o l u k] r i f } [k
w p f v h w n f, t z s m; q G w f a c: N y D o l t e m; r f n t N r w G f u y f s i f a e
a o m r e f, u a v; w p a, m u f u k M u k l z t, \ / , c l a w m h o l t l z p f o n f
&, f a r m e k f r n f q l w G f &, f a r m c s i p & m / w i w i f t; \ y k p h a o m?
a o c s m a o m t p f u k [k a c: o h M u m; & w k f, r s u e f n i , f r e f, u a v;
w p a, m u f \ r o k a o m? r a o c s m a o m] t p f u k l a c: o l u k N y e f v n f
o w & r o n f /

ai Et hf /

ai Et hf t a M u m i f, u k a w G r d w k f, t & m & m u k p e p f u s u s a o c s m
w w h a o m o b n f r a o c s m a o m c p m; r l w p f c l u k c p m; & o n f /

i g r f n; o f n; o v m; / r e f, u a v; w p a, m u f \ b o E S & i f e B N y D
r r d \ y n m a & u k w n h a t m i f v y f, b & o n f t N y p h o n u a v;
a v; w p a, m u f u k & u p u p f n z s u b q D o w l z w y p z k q h z w f w l u f
w e f, N y D r r d \ y n m a & u k q u f v u f w n f w e l z B u k p m; c l o n f /
r r d t a y: t v e c s p N y D t v e f * I P f, b n z c i f u k w p f q i N y D w p f
q i f v r h m v O O s u f o n f / p u p o t m; v h \ & n & G f s u f r n w p f c k
w n f, o m l z p N / c k v k t k p o t u p f w p a, m u l z p z k ... , c k v k v u f
a x m u r i f, B u D b O n z i h c r f e m; * I P f, p n b o u k p e l l z k ... /

ol rrfn;yg/ puponf a&cs, rlwptcyif lzpfon/ vltm;
vlonf rrd a&cs, rfeS rrd qllzwtsuawcsu rrd uufonh
tvlyfulvlyf, belluontsnfyif lzpfon/

azazonf a&elwofpm; tNzpfu ll rufarmon/ a&elwofEpf
wof, olwof, rS clepfwof, &pfwof, lzpfu ll p bdt p d u k P u ll csay;
i sn; &rfaom wof, rsm; onixur sm; zll? xll&cs, fr sm; twof
zllz ll u ll lzpapcsi faom N r ll t ky & m x t u ll y, fcs lonf/

ai Gt rlonf vly Nymoefcsi folw p D D lzpfon/ o&au mi f,
qel v ll w p D D lzpfon/ tlypr h uav; av; u ll row & u E ll fyg
... [laom u & l P mp w lonf aumi f, rl u ll lzpfonf [k , lqum
oN w ll w e f, awmi f, yer ll u ll y, fcs vuf uav; u ll ar Gc lonf/
oll [kwf rrd uav; \ rsef u ll N r i v ll u f u ll v l w p a , muf q ll
lz w ll y D aom c ll r maoc sm r sm; , r f , ll fays m h b G i; e ll lonf [k a r onf
vi f ll w m lz p c si lz p e ll lonf/ bmy lz p lz p f ai Gt rlonf uav; u ll
ar G & e f u ll fy ll q ll zwtsu ll zi ha & cs, f ll w p a , muf lz p lonf/

wiwiat; onf olxuf o ll e p fi , lonf/ oll u ll w p t c g w p f
& r s om aw G & y D rci ri ? r & i f e D c h om v n f, oN acs mar maom
& ky & n ES h b v y ll ye ll z p a w m r n f [laom & m x t u ll ci ri fa b m u s
c lonf/ a&elwofpm; om; tNzpfum; wiwiat; rufarmz G & m
r [kwf r S * l P c si f, x y v G i N w lonf [k , lq & k m & b n f/ wi f
wiat; \ zci lonf olzci xuyif y ll * l P & a om wof, pm; & ll
w p a , muf lz p lonf/ oll w ll wof, pm; & ll q ll b n f u rrd w ll wof, pm;

awvhai & wof0, nyd wofpm; trnfborsm; r[kwluay/ [h
ya0oPD nreimb&irms; vufxufwnfu a&eacsmifa&eN
uhtyhp; &aom wof& 24 a, muvdrSayguz0; qifouvm
nciflzpon/ nreim &sb&ivufxurpí t*lvyrif tlyph
csetpyhftxd wvulusalym&vofawmh ol 4-5-6 Eplom; t
&G ftxd wofbud rirp&ywofaexh faom wofbudrif \xlvwof
ydvizl yvfezih uefawmh wpEplvrbudf wof& mavmi fco h &
on/ vufn&ne&m a&eNzponf[k cybomouu] alymvu
alymel fygon/ a&eNwof&mrsm; uhtvum; yhfqhfco & faom *IPf
xtaqmif wof&irms; \b0onf rnr0 crfem; wifw, mvlygo
enf/ wpcly] &bnf/ wifwif at; onf zcif wof&Nzpaom
allumi h a&eNwof&irms; p0uht pm; &apumrl zcif \ wof& &mxftuht
ordnzp0lu qucblyhfco hr& wifwif at; \ armiNzpaom wif
armi at; u wof&htlzpf qucb&onf/ wifarmi at; onf vuf
xylydaemuf, cktcsetxdordref uav; om arGz0; olzihzCIF
\ wof&irms; qufuht xbrdall; ru vuclyhfco hr& wifwif
at; onf oES h vufxylydaemuf oblvyr0&ep0f om; uav;
armi at; atmi fuht arGz0; ay; c0bnf/ tu, fi om wifarmi at; ü
om; a, muhm; av; rarGz0; clv0if r0\ om; armi at; atmi onf
0parmi armi budES h wifarmi at; w0\ wof&irms; &huht qucb&ay
vhrnf/

olayr, h t'gu bmxftNcm; ov] .../ wof&ly] Nzplzpf
wof± y] Nzplzpf, clacwfr0awmh bmrS rxftNcm; avmlyg/ r0dv0

onf efi hcm;om;rsn;vloni rfpifsm;? vefon;wyf vqppf puf
 armi f;rsn;Nzi ha&elwteh Muonf r [kwf twwynm bmwptcrQ
 r&f Nrefma&elwG f,qbnrfn a&wG f;wt;ovlygy? bmrsm;uoncm;
 vlv/ wG f;&lylzplzpf? wG f;pm;ylzplzpf aemufqhawmh bdt pD
 urPul wG f;&mi n;&rf;lyD Epf 30 pmcsyfes h rlyppavmuf ai G
 allu;av;awG , ae&onf r [kwfvm;/ i n;&rf;crn bdt pD S
 xkwf, &&om a&elwvpayygvG f Nym; 50 Eef,om &&bnf/olw
 u puES fit vlyorm; pluxkwfonfit wGuf wpayygvG f av;
 usycavmuf , aeonf/ rlvlonf wG f;&m&lygvQuES h twwf
 ynmr&omalmi h orsm;u caOay;onh t&t&ifubm , ae
 Mu&orsm;lyzpbnf r [kwfvm;/

oluawmh a&elwG f;ul i , pOfuwnfu rrufarmchay/ ol
 toutynfvG f a&elwG f;rsn;ul olemrntzi h vlymi fay;rnf [k
 azazu alymzt;onf/ olvtsionfu a&elwG f;rsn; r [kwf ol
 onfi , pOfuwnfu &mxl *Pbouul rufarmonf/ a&eDef
 \ tafa&rs lyzwbom;wlf Budus, crfem;aom tqiftlyi?
 taqmifta, mi f;rsn;? tvly&lyhaeom bfi fukvm;rsn;? Nrucif
 lyifull aelpOfvSyatmi f oaeonh rmvDsm;? xnDgcednm;onh
 Zrfclum;rsn; ponfvles h Ol f;Ol f;vnhaeom vlvlf \ b&m;
 xlyicifche&aom a&eDef \ *Pxt;ultm;usonf/

]]azaz ... urefawmf olvlyzpcsi fw, }}

6Epfom;t&G fwe,u ol azazuallymawmh azazoabmus
 pfn &, farmcN/ [hwe,u ta&yil &mxl? Oefaxmu&mxtrsm;u
 t*fyfonf nreirwlltm; b, fawmirQ ray;clay/ oli, fi, fu
 tll pDt up&mxtonf rsuESNzt*fytrsm;twGufomNzpfon/
 xlaMumi h 6Epfom;t&G f nreirwuav;wpa, mu fu tll pDt upf
 &mxl&zllqbnfrsi pwlut, Oft yfrufwpcblom NzpcN/ ollaomf
 wlnf,Nznf, umvMumhri hmonES htrQ taNc taeonf aNymi f
 vmonf , clqllvGi tll pDt up&mxl,uN nreirwvcsU &aemUyD
 nreirwvN t&nftcsi fesh Bukpm;ruN t*fyftph&u tott
 rsvlykvmcllyD oN tyfrufwpcblawmh taumiftnay:cllyD
 olltyruN tpyll fom Nzpao;\ / a&Bqufi taumiftnf
 azm&ef oBukpm;&ODrn/ ta&yil ? c&ll Deftqifrs twGfOe&m
 xl,uN oli &&rn/ &mxtrS tN dfrpm;, NyDvGi rauGc&ll f (a&eh
 acsmif)\ vTwawmft rwtzpef a&GaumuyG Oifrn/ obnf
 tN dfrpm; bOzi hedi fi h&;avmuxbll alcpNpfi Oifvurnf

p tyfrufsm; taumiftnazmb&;twGuf vrfrsnawD
 aom tcuftcl twm;tqDrsm;uN oli ausmizwvwebi hvi f
 ausmizw&rn/ z, &sn;webi hvi f z, &sn;&rn/ vG fulacsm
 arlonh vrfrstwpbccluhwvGi xlvrfoll oli ut aNymi fNzwf
 oef&rn/ yefwll ful a&mu&ef &n&G tsubom t"du Nzpav
 onf

rrcifrifuawmh oltm; twūol[k pypcton/ ol
onfrcifrifuow&aomtcg Nyrbn/ avmurŋ bmuŋS
ra&cs, lol ta&cs, cypōntzpf tvūbiŋ arsmgæorŋ
rrcifrifaryifzpfon/

]tpful... tfulom;ulcPcŋm;yg00? at; ... b&m;uef
awmhvūlr&awmhob;}}

olvux&muŋmonh 00uptupf oermpŋ &lef;ueŋe
aom om;ul obyalrŋuafŋuayŋxŋ;&if, rsuEŋcsi f,qh Munh
í NyvūN/

]om;BuD ... om;BuDu tŋvumuf rŋygeluŋ azazu
Munprf ... a[hūmiBuD}}

om;onf oluMunŋ cpce&, fum pwi&lef;ueŋyēav
on/ om;\ tom;onf wiwiāt;vūif lzazGoepiN/
rsuŋu oēs ŋw/ wiwiāt;\ rsu&poyŋxi&ŋ;aom
rsuŋEŋ h oŋ;wlon/ olāomf Eŋacgif,uawmh oleŋacgif,t
ppŋzpfon/ ao;og ŋi cŋvŋaom eŋacgif? xEŋacgifav;ul
ol rx&ux&uf rŋEŋacgifzih tomxvūhwaomtcg uav;
aygif gteEŋ hēh&maeaom wpEŋcŋom;t&G fuav;eltonf
Eŋacgif,xrŋ cŋppzG f pŋruse&ptlon/

xEšnacgifav; eš h t v ešwāom ešnacgifav; u & xm; onh
t l cm; uav; i, fwpD u ow & o n; aom t cg om; u Munāe
onholrsuDefrrsm; rēf r f, emusi fo n; c b n f

orD/ orD av; t r p h ar/

, c q u i orD onf touf 3Ešpāusm 4ešwāfo Oif
a & muāeayv r n f / Ny c b n E s r s m; t w o f, orD u E s b u r f o m
aw c z t \ / y x r t b u r r n p a e e l b & m; w e a q m i r n t & P N y e f
onh naecifu .../ ' k w d t b u r r n b v y o b n; & e f a n m i f v S
o a b n q y o t q i f, w p n a e c i f w e f u .../ x p o f u r r a b;
r n t o p p u p u z e d o n f w i w i a t; & e o n f r r u l * P N y k
a o m t m; l z i h o u r u c r f e m; p n o a b n q y o v u v y l a q m i f
M u a o m a q e s t r w o * E r s m; O n f O n f v n f v s u & m r S o l r s u f n
o n f u r f y g; o a o m i q i f, w p a e & m u u a v; i, f u l a y c c f
o n b u b o v s f a r o n a i; a r m a e a o m r e f r i, f w p D u z s w b e l
N r i f u l n /

o l & i f x w o f x d w v e l a c s m u t s m; p n a t; p u f w e f, i f o n; &
o n f

a i G t r f .../ a i G t r f b m v m v l y f w m v l .. /

o b n f a i G t r f u l N r i f a o m t c g Z e d o n e s h a w m f a w m e p u y f
a e a o m r u l m t m; r o r o m a b; o l c n v u r b n f Z e d o n f

\rsufesuul wptcsuMunirawmh NykNyk&, &, iyif aqfstawES h
pum;alymaecN/

a[m'gu ulrifacgi&lorDyg ... [k vlyktv, frō cslyNyD
t&subvluavrvvm; .../

&S forD &S fyl arGayawmh uskyrarGel fawmbot ... [k uav;
ulnrdvuxlxhtyūm xGufaly;avrvvm; .../

obnf p&drxwvvefrrsm;ES h em;rvnbpvrrsm; a&maxG
um ai Gtrfuaemufvpmurfi MunirNye/ olrsufvkrSp&traom
u ulai Gtrfowx;robr; [ef &bnf/ ai GtrficyobhNykvul
avonf/ ai GtrfhtNykonf emMunfaomtNykv;? olr [kvf
oa&maomtNykv;? olr [kvf epofrtm;ay;aom tNykv;?ol
r [kvf &Dpōpēfac:aom tNykv; ... olrod

]]aumi rav; i ghunfwhrsuivhuuigrBuduft;}}

azazpum;ulNAkē,cel trSw&ob;onf/ [kvfršayg ... ai G
trN onftNykrstNziyif azazuul NykMuncicif, Nzpčsi Nzpyg
vhrnf/ olwom;tzrfawmh ai Gtrfhtay:xm;aom tNriftst
rst? ul fwlNcpm;csuf trststMumi h ai GtrfhtNykuul trstst
t"ybi, fazmaecNcicif, Nzpygvhrnf/ wu, fawmh ai Gtrfonf
olulcspduwnfu , cktcseftxd onftNykwprstwnfuulom
Nykwwfaawmhvmvnf, Nzpēllfygonf/

xhellu aigt rfonf bmt&lyfta, mi rS rly? bmpum; rS
vntf vmra Nymb londi, fu hwi fwi fay Gvsuf oab fr x Cufn
cif Nye v S h x Cufn; clygonf

bdvyr fiae&aom Epep fum vr&awmh obnf aigt rfe S forð
i, fu h r q h x m; ES h Zed onf wi fwi at; es h tpr cifi farulyif
owt r& Nzp fcyg/ at mup z h' f w u o m \ t h o z G & m r s m;? v e f e f
N r \ " a v x h p h t x t t q e f r s m; ES h c u c v a o m o i c e f p m r s m;
t M u m; w G f o l t & m & m u l a r a v s m x m; c & o n f / N r i f p ð p m a r; y f s m;
a t m u f u z h' f o r * 3 \ t a w o t b u N r i u G f r s m;? t h v a b b & m Z O w f
w & m; & h u d r S N r i u G f r s m; ... t m; v h o n f o l t w G u f a v h v m r S v f
o m; í r u k e h h a t m i f & c h o n f /

]]om; uav; arGw, ? we* h E G o m; r h at; a t m i v h e m r n f
ay; x m; w, }

Zed on f a & ; v h u a o m p m u h z w & o n f t c g r f v n f o y f t x t
t q e f O r f o m r o h; c h t e n f i , f t h o & h o m & c h o n f / r r E S Z e d
o n f v u x y l y ð a y g i f o i f & o n f t c e f u m v o n f w h w m i f v S
o n t z p & m r r r f n N r e f m l y n ü Z e d w p a , m u f u s e c h o n f [k S v f
r S v x i x i f o w t & o n t u m v r s m; p h & c h o n f / Z e d x h S p m v m
a o m t c g r s m; w G f o m a h o m f ... i g h r f n r e f r w p a , m u f & h e y g v m;
[k t r S v & o n f / x h a M u m i h x Z e d o n f u o m; u a v; a r G z h;
o n f [k p m a & ; v h u a o m t c g y x r t h o o h; N y ð ' k v d c h p m; r h r n
t e n f i , & S u a o G n z i h r s u f e h y a E G o h; N c i f N z p f o n f /

xčpm;csuf tāmumiāmumi būduū om;uav; at;atmifu
pawlawłcsif, eleucifrišyif Nkef,cel z, &š;ay;elčbnf/ om;
i gčom;.../ om;tay: cšpcipčn *IPf, pčwlonf olxčbč csufsi f,
Oifā&mušvmčbnf

bdvyršNyeh&mušā&mušcsif, b&ičhN tšfawmfol aelv, f
pmpm;yešvMum;c&Nyčōn;ā&mušpōfu b&ičhčm;vušqEwšquf
&cšewšf oluūč fol &mxč;Nrišrm;ol wpōčtčzpf *IPf, bčbnf/
xčIPf, rčbnf awmfawm būdm;onf[k Ōeč&rničzpaomšvnf,
om;uav; at;atmifčm; rč&ičhčzpaom om;[k ayčcsvūč
ončPršyif b&ičhEš h vušqEwšqu&onh Ōrč,omrčEš h
rEčf, Ōelč fawmušātmiš Ōrč,om*IPf, hōm čpm;csufūč oabm
aygušōn;c&onf/ oluūč wčhN rčqušāōčrš Nčzpay:vmaom
om; .../

xčpm;učayčcsuš, šepŌrčn ončtšpčharuūlow&rčbnh
tčg ol&ičxčrčn čpm;csufēpšš ay:aygušč& \ / wpččrčn ai čtčrč
čm; a' goeš hč Nypšwišrččif, Nčzponf/ ai čtčrčN ā&čs, rčāmumi h
orčonšavmutv, rčn tou&š &yšwntčō &onf/ olāomš
ai čtčrčN ā&čs, rčāmumišyif orčonš ywŌeš,usi N učšrsuf
včšrm;ātmušrčn wpčoušvčh ršufēšni , šōn;&awmčrčnš

višāumišray:bl arčwčhuav; .../ začemrčnš razmčēč fwh
uav; .../

p&wfcspum; rsm;? u&UrsuivHrsm; u& uav; i, bnf b, f
 v&iq& f&rv/ x& P&mrsm; a&umi h uav; \p&w&f rnf&
 a&ymi f, v&bn; rv/ uav; onf omrefuav; wpa, mu& v&w
 vyrf? aysm& i&rf? r&btay: tm; u&*P&f, ri x& ± csurfsm; u& &&
 vme& f&grvm;/ uav; onf avmu& u&w&f tou& s&svsu& ES h
 a&oq& &rnf b&vm;/ uav; onf tou& u&v&yi f, vmonftcg rd
 rdtou& s&svm& onftw&uf taru& avmu& u& tNyp&w&ia&vr
 vm;/ a&oz&vrf, u&a& &cs, f&si& avmu& a&tmi f avmu& onf uav;
 tay: r&f & upu& avrn&vm; .../ x& taw&grsm; onf om; uav;
 at; a&tmi& u& pwi& f&v&bn h t&se&ur& s& ol& i& x&b& O& i& a& mu& f
 v&mc& i&f, Nzp&onf/

tou& s&f&bnf tou& a&ork&uf a&umi f, onf [k& olw& t&m;
 v& v&uc& & m; c&mu \ / x& ed mrw& f&ci& f&csuf b, f&pr& & a&eed& f
 rv? olro&ay/

a&em& u& ± csu& f&v&pr& f& r&f& ai& Gt& r&ht&m; aus, Zi& wi& f& i&f, Nzp&onf
 ai& Gt& r&bnf ow& a&umi f, olw& p&O& Nzp&onf/ ai& Gt& r&bnf ol&t&m; Ny
 ó& em& w&pp& w&v&p& m ray: ay& u& ap&bl tNyp& w&pp& w&avr& s& ol&t&ay:
 rwi& f&bl& or&w&pa, mu& u& t& s&ur& p&bn? && i& p&bn ar&gz&bn; ay; c&bnf
 x&br&av; avmu& tv, f&ol& a& mu& a&e&onftw&uf ai& Gt& r&u& ol
 aus, Zi& wi& & r&f&nyg/ w&pc& se& f&er& f&aw&mh Ze&on& u& t& r&eft& w& f&z& h
 a&lym& Ny&D or&av; u& & i& f&e&sc& p&ci& p&bn ax& mu& f& Ny& p&v&bnf/

]a&t; a& ... a&el&ri& f&v& m&Ny&D o&bn; Nu&p&f&}

ppfu fawmi fay:rs qifvmonhtcg awmi falcwGf um;
armi folu oltm; c&DOPBu t&taoay;\

]]trulyjarmi fu? trw&fNyef, &Or, }

]]røfyglb&m;}}

olausmxrøphtcelzpfob;um ' & flomarmi Nr tm; rsufarbi f
BukwMunfvur\

]]&& t&taoNy&if awmygNyDu ... tJ D b&m; qkwpum;
Buð xniralygellv rifu lig b, fepcg aNym&rv}}

]]røfyghri fBuð}}

olyf pøw&ym rsuEøwpzuivshvluawmh wifwi fãt;
u vøcelyvluavonf/ obnf yf yifrvlvzpfob;\w
u, fawmh obnf tvlybi fborom &ø;\ rifBuðvnt, r
[kw?vuaxmurifBuðb0om&ø;\olaomf obnfawmf
awmfrsm; rsm;\ b&m;xNci fu chæ&NyD Nrlyf frsm;? vuaxmuf
Nrlyf frsm; uawmh Nrerm tcsi fcsi fNzpaomaMumi hvpaMumi f? rødu
t ouftpøwomom vli , fuav;Nzpaæi wpaMumi f? b&m;rxh
&ef Bukwifvm;Nrpxm;aomaMumi hvpaMumi f ... b&m;rxhMu
ay/ olaomf e, b &mZowrppz uGf,qif&onhtcgrst,wGf
&øBuðrsm;ES h awmi folv, form; rsm;u oltm;b&m;xhí 't
wlyf cpm;Mu\ xhtcg obnf MuubDzefcel xob;atmi f
ausmxu phtob;&wwonf/ rødtouft&G fxufEøqavmuf

oHqavmu&blawu MurfNyifrx fi 'twlycpm;c&onft Nzpf
rñ awmfawmf pdvrvv/ Nzpp&maumi fon/ a&šwlef, u &š flk
&ifsm;? b&ifom;awmifsm;? rtrwaoemywofsm;oni rrtk uft
ouBuDofsm;\ t&tt aolyK 'twlycpm;Nci f, u rñ bñ rñ me p d v f
rñ Nzifch, eñ fobv/ ouawmhawborv rsm;tm; rñ du b&m;
rx t&e? 'twlyft&tt ao ray;&ef wif, u sy pñ w m; Npft rēlay;ch
&\ /

owñonif olu x x u yñ t *vlyft a&yñ r i f r sm; uñ Nym;
Nym;Oyf 'twlycpm;um b&m;x t a e M u a o m f v n f, & i x u r a u s e y f
p d v f r c t s i p d v f v r ñ w i z n f, z n f, e š h p l y k r sm; N y m; a e N y D N z p f o n f /
w p l h u n h u w p a e & m & m r ñ v l w p a, m u a, m u b o n i t * v l y f t p h &
uñ r c t s i f i a e m u f u l u f i, f o m; r s m; p p n f, u m uñ f u ñ f u t t a o
c h v s u f w l u y d i f c s w u f m w w b o n f t c s e f N z p f o n f / ' h f t m c D
t l y c s y a & uñ o l w ñ r a u s e y M u a y / r a u s e y b o n h a u s & ñ o m; r s m;
o n f w p a, m u f u a c g i f a q m i f u l u f o f x v l t m; Oñ f, o e f, a l h ñ u f
p m; t m; uñ r q k eñ h a t m i f & b n f / r l u m a o; r l u m v o l b d y f
r ñ y e r v m c i f u p p f u ñ f e, f w p d u f w o f a y: a y g u t h o m r i f a v m i f,
A E ü \ t N z p f r ñ? v l w ñ o n i r r d t & š? r r b & i f u t l y c s y o n f u ñ
r ñ; r ñ; r e r e f N r r c h v o n h q E & M u a o m f v n f, t * v l y f t p h & v u f
a t m u a e & o n f u ñ w p a e l w l c m; c g; w ð r e f; w ð i v m a y o n f /

p E p f o n f N r e f m eñ f i h i q e p y g; a p s; w & y & y u s a o m e p h z p f
o n f / a w m i f o l v, f o r m; r s m; e š h a u s & ñ a e v l x b o n f t i w a b;

ES h MulawGae&NyD vqbnfrn i wfvmvGif bmuH\$alMumufl
 &ifqH &bnh ow&Svmwwfon/ xHtahtaeWGif rifapwfp
 a, mu? vuaxmuwpa, muES h wpcgwp&HNlyH yg ygvzuf
 wpcgwp&HNlyH frygbJ &htxd' lefNri fES f tvGvobn;&onht
 cg ol pwrroHroed Nzprbn/ b, ftcsern "m;&hpm rbn;
 avrv/ olaomf oN apwemES h quqH& aumi frefi yvm?
 uHumi faeao;vlyvm;? oHr [kwf NrefmNynvxlutEd Nynf
 olvxlvmuf toOmPr&ho;í vm; ... oltygtOif rnfonh
 Ad&U&urQ bmtE&, rs rawQ&ao;ay/ tlycsya& , E&m;
 onf ni bmacmarQpn vnywvzuf &Hvonf/

]]at;a& ... uH f &mZowDefeH oHn;awQ&ODr, ? yponfawG
 uHtclupNyD NznfNznfcsi f oHf oHn; ... MUm;vm;}}

ol um;ay:Nyestwurfn tHxHswiwiat; xUvUvm
 onf/

]] [kwfuh tpuH... om;aelcifoH&ifat; oHf vUfygr, }]

obnf pptuHfwGf tvlyoif vuaxmurifBudtNzpf
 wpe\$fvmoefxrfaqmi flyDlyNzpfNri fNle, fyH ftNzpfvlyaNymi f
 a&Ucefxm;vUfyDNzpfonf/ tpuH& vcpm;b0 ae&mtwnfwus
 r&Hwwfi tHaxmify&abmuypnfrsm;uHwwel forQ r0, flJ
 xm;apclbnf/ wiwiat;onf refryD yponf topft qef pk
 aqmi fcsi bnDgoem &N/ ol awmfawmf uelUcUxm;&onf/

, ckvllcsufsi faly mi fa&U&rnfq hwmh t p f u h Nymvwm odf [kvfwv
yaemf ... [kZed u &H&hav; axmufbnf

t r f a y g u D r n r w f w y & y f v s u f E E U a v ; v u f y u s e & p c h
w w f a o m Z e d o n i u l w p c g w p & H t l c m ; r e f u a v ; w p O D t N z p f
p d v i u l N z i n r i f a , m i M u n i r o n r n p u f q k v z G & m t N y p B u D a w m h
r [k w e l l b o t [k o l l u l f o l E p i o n r n /

ai G t r f ... /

' M b O r s t r n a i G t r f a & m u f v m v G i f u a v ; r \ N z l p i & e f v h
a o m r s u D e f u a v ; r m ; t a & m i f v u e a t m i f M u n E t a y m & T & n a y
v h r n f / o b n f w p c P w m E f t e , b o n ; a o m p d v i u l c s u t s i f
N y e l y i f v l u f o n f /

t h ... a v u r n v l v e f p m ; u l y m ; r l q l v m & U & R , / t o d
O m P f t & ? y n m t & ? A Z t & ... v l v e f p m ; a w u l b , f v r S w p l o m ;
w n f u a t m i f n a y ; v l r & y g b t /

a i G t r f [m a i G t r f y / w G f w t t v l y f o r m ; & U o r D [m b D t p & H
u t r l u v s n f & w l v l y z p e l r n a y g h w i f w i a t ; [m w i f w i a t ;
y ? w G f p m ; & H o r D [m w G f p m ; a c R r e l l e , f y l l u a w m l z p l v m ' g o
b m O y g y /

p p f u l f r S N r i f n c h o o a b f n z i h a l y m i f a & U u z u N y i q i f o n h
t c g w i f w i a t ; u N r i f n c h o n ; r D a & e h c s m i f o l o b n ; v l y g o n f [k
y l q m o n f / t x l y f t y l y p o n f r m ; u w p z u ? o m ; u w p z u f r e l l f

reif,Nzpaerfipli Nrif,Nchfn t vsi Di NyD yponfrsm; ae&mcsxm;NyD
rSa&ehcsmi f, oloyfoyi oabfnES hplefqi f, Mu&ef ol t MuNykvuluf
&onf/

]]ayay ...}}

om;\ ryuvvm yuvvm tazac:obnf oltm; pdv&lyf
axG armyefrl reborrs uifa0;vG Ny, bfn;ap\ / oabfnvuf
&efrfn avw0t,0t wlvfwvsu&&m olychay:rfn om;ursuESn
arfnulum wcpfcpf &, farmaysm&I hecn / vll frt,wwhaom wif
wifat;t wlvfwvmh a&vrfc&Donf oymunfetzG f raumif
acs/

om; r&hwaom ai obmtrubonif refluxyf wlvf
qwni rhouaechvtrnf / , crsyif t rbuDpnyfnvmvtrnf[k
cefrer,tawGzi hNrif,vsnfay:rsqif,vluhaomt cg oltxifn;
, GfaMumif odvlu&onf/

elucif, aea&mi lcnat mufwG f pof,plom wlvfa&Nruclif
Nyifay:ü vef,qwhaom? Eli , ho;aufaom cspbzG f uav;r
i , fav;wpD0 Nrl;xt,ph aqmupm;vsuf &hvonf/ obnf
vufqom;a&aowhbuDes h uav;a0, smOpösm;xnfxm;onh
lci,fawmif,wlvfwvmh wpzuvfwpsuf rell reif,qvsvuf lckDi fvluf

cefwf olrsufvlonf upm;aeaom uav;rav;xib pl;pluf
of; \/

]] [m armifrifacgi? b, ES fMAlef;pm;BuD/ t... ay;ay;
'Nypōnfawf rifwES fuf ... vsftaMumifMum;vlu&if ODav;
oabfnqyful vmburfnayghu? txrform;av; bmav;rac:ch
bu }}

NcDRS Nckb rrypōnf rrb, faqmifmrōnfrn BuDpōn
aomtrufBuDvlyif ODbcifu tNypfwifbWpDu? tm;emoH
wpDuES hysmysnovl vmo, f, N/ olvufxhsypōnf;sm; OD
bcifulay;vluNyDaemuf uav;rav;xHol wpfvsf, wlofn;rd
onf

eufarfnifaysmaysmifaom qlyifsm;uNrifNrvNzpatmif t
xuNrs Nrs hzBuDeuav;Nzi hpnfaEbnfxm;aom el,nhaysmaysmif
onrsuESnyll &S f 3-4Esf &G fuav;rav;onf upm;&mr&yNyD
olwvxHvsfMunbae \/ awmufy&efvbaom rsufv MunMunf
uav;sm;rn wēbqkwfaMumufvef[ef ptpOf,rQ r& tNzLa&mif
*gOefzm;zm;uav;aMumi h uav\ tom;sm; Oifpifvfaev
onf

]]ODav; ... [luav;u b, fuv? b, foluav;v] ...}}

]]t]...}}

Obbcif Elwfqbt om;um aemufn uav;csf ygvmaom
wiwif t;xHzwcel tMun&mufo; \ / onfavmuq ol
&/fygNy

[kwfyg&u? uav;rav; \ rsufn oli , fi , fu "mwfyk
u rsuEfyif Nzponf/ ao;og fi vNcleaomefacgif cy&sf
&sf/ yg;vsm;um tzm;aum onElwcrf ...? orD ' gNzi forDav;
t r pHaraygh...../

obnf altv s f e p v s f i z i h u a v ; x H a v O n u f o ; v l u f o n /
Nyl;Nyl;uav; armNunhaeom uav;uH zwcel ayD, kD v l u f
\

]]a [;... peHOUfiri forDav;ygv m;? rif b, folborDvLU}}

uav;rav;onf r r d t r [kwabom t r f w p f t r f w f i r r d o d
aom a, mu f m ; B u D w p D D u a y l c s v l u f i t e n f i , f r y i f p H & r f
w l e f v y f [e r & r s u f v H a w m u f a w m u f u a v ; y H v u f o ; a t m i f
y i f N y K N y v l u f a o ; \ / u a v ; r a v ; \ t a l z r n o l v e , f y H f w p f
a, m u f b, f v H S r a r o n f e f c h o m t a l z N z p o n f /

]] t H p D t u p & u o r D y g }

b & m ; a & ... / o b n f y p o n f w p c l c o m q H v G i r n r 0 t z H w e f
o n l z p a p w l e f v y p o n v l w c s y p f a w m i r f y / o l a o m f o l v u f x l
u y p o n f o n f u & s v G f a o m t z H w e f & w e m v p f y g ; l z p o n f r
[k w f v m ; / o b n f l z n f n i f p o n y i f u a v ; u H a l r a y : N y e c a y ; v l u f

rd\ / aemufxyf ar;cet;wpcbr0 rar;0hwmlyg/ uav;rxhS rnf
onftalzrsm; xCufmrnfub Buwif ovufygnv aemufxyf
Mum;vmel faom pum;rsn;ulvnt, ol rMum;&yg/ xhMumi fwtuf
xb0i &ef altvSf;cyfobuf Nyi vlu&onf

]]armi fav; ..}}

wlufxhSrrcifrif, aNy;xCufmonf

]]azaz r&bt;vm;rr}}

]]azaz &efulefob;w, fav ... rifwbu b, fMub, fM
a&muvmMwv/ om;av; at;atmif... vm? BuDBuDarqDvm}}

wifwiat;eS hrraru a&bu av0ufob; aomtcg oluf
oi &if, aemufvptfuf vshMunfvur0;\ /

uav;rav;onf aumfyw&kyuav;eS h armfawmfum;av;u
wpzulfvptfufpfn ulfvuf o&mod vSf;MunNyK Nyaeonf
ulhri&onf/ xhtNyK aMumi tyif uav;rav; tem;rsol uref,
uwef, aNy;xCufhobnful tm;em&S u&ob;rd\ /

xhtNyKonf &ifefaeus upm;p&m t&kyfvp&kyfulcspci pfn
NyMunfvubonht Nyptuifpi fv&om uav;wpa, muN tNyK
ppppf Nzpavonf

zciarwAn r&&bnh uav;i, fwp0D\ offi, frsm;?
awmif,yefwlv0,frsm;? r0h&hMumufvefrsm; uav;xhSraw0

yiiv, ES hwaom refrrm;

*§;

&/ toOmPfi BuDrn;reS h &Dihubm aw&on/ aiGtrf/
aiGtrf onf puav;tm; publl &&ifolzpátmif rnfubll
Nylp&efausmif ay;clggoent/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(7)

wu, fawmh t r p h a r u a v ; o n f & D h r u t o O m P B u D
r m ; o r r u r e m v h w w b ? z u f q d v i b l u a v ; r u a v ; w p D D
v n f , l z p o n f / ' g u h w m h o l w t m ; v h a w m f a w m B u m r s o c k o n f /

q & m p h a w m i f o l v , f o r m ; t a & a w m i y k * , u f a & e h c s m i f
o l y s E D v m c h o n f u m v o n i t r p h a r t r s t o m ; a u s m i f r s u B u D
c a u f p o i t c g p t c e f l z p o n f / i , & G f v a o ; a o m o r D t m ;
q & m p h t a l u m i f , a l y m l y z h r a i g t r f v h o o w t & a y / o h a o m f o r D
u a r ; v m o n f /

}}tar ... v, form; Bu Daw Cu oylefaw G...}}

x p u m ; r s t p l y k u m t r p h a r u a v ; o n f o l y e f [h o m p u m ;
u h e m ; v n f o i ; \ /

}}oylef q h w m r a u m i f b t o r D & D p u f a o e w B u D a w e l l y p f
o w t & w w i v , }

]]olyefawcu bmvlyfv}}

ai Gt r fawcel Nzpfoi; \ /

]]"m;awG vawell vpkva0;ell atmf[pqlylyD cswuivmMu
wmaygh orD? olwu rsuefNZL ta&;yil BuDaw&U acgifuNzwr
vaw}}

]]acgifuNzwr, fqhwmemr baygaem}}

]]t... orD&, f... emvef,vU aoawmi fao&wm? "m;&Svm
awmi femao;wmy}}

t r p l a r u y c h a v ; w e l u m p 0 f , p m ; a e a o ; \ /

]]okwu bmlzpfvU t *fv y aw&U acgifuNzwr fsi fvmwlv}}

]]olwe, rfi r acgilyD pyg;awG rxCuib? vawG i w f u l e f
w, ? orDvUwpfaellxri f o k e y f r p m ; & b t ? w p e y f r a w m i f r p m ;
& b t / ' D u m ; x l t * f v y f t a & ; y i l B u D a w c u o l w u q u y l u f q a w G
awmi fw, ? v, fmyc yluqav/ tJ awmh olwU a' gox Cuf
Muwmayg}}

]]olwU wu, fa&m acgifuNzwrMuUovm;}}

]]b, NzweU frvJ orD&, f... olwu "m;awell&G fwlefrfi
t *fv y awcu puaoewawell ypfMuwmaygh tif ...' gayr, h
olwU tU p d t u p f w p a , m u & U a c g i f a w m h N z w f v U f w , f q l v m ; y l

tarv/ odfrob/ chwmi&hrn tvlyform;aw&Nymaewm
Mum;clw, }

]]t pDt upf azazhvlyglaem}}

]]tif}}

raiGtrf\ pum;rsn; w&elqkwav;vibn;awmknf

]]azazhuwmhb, forSacgifrNzwlygbtaem}}

]]t ... rNzwlygbt ord&D? ordazazu Army/ Armtcsi f
csi f aomatmi rvyfbtav}}

]]'gayr, h [kwavmu BuBuDarelltar aNymwmusawmhaz
azu NrifNhrn "m;Nywpa, mufulaomatmi rvyw, lqk... tJ D'm;
NyvArmyav}}

raiGtrfonfpypkv&om ordutenti, fvelzsuvm\

]]t ... tJ Nhr [kwlygbt? tif 'wv ... tJ D'm;Nyu vl
o&a, muful "m;elckwofchw ord&D? tJ Dwmh olubrDaz
azu ao' Pftrelcsvu&wmayb}}

]]ao' P}}

6Eft&G fuav;ruav;\ toOmPES h vlurraom?x
Nyiif &upuMurfBukv&om pum;tohtEefrsm;ul raiGtrf
aNymcsi awmknzi h pum;ul vjpfz M±clonf olaomf tdf

pharonf opwDi pm; onh pum; wpcēf \ t"yōh, fuhr; & ef
b, fawmir Sraray/ taruhlar; onxuf BuDBuDar uhr; vGi fyh
í Nynpōh o& onf/ xMumi h BuDBuDar vmvnhvGi f o v b
rQar; av \

}} BuDBuDar ... *E qWm bmv}}

cirifonfuav; uhw tWb Munfrōh; \

}} [, forDav; ... tJ pum; onD b, fuBum; ov}}

}} tH ... bDt pōh ' pum; awG/ aNy maewmy? raeluawmi f OD
BuDom' iu taruhvšfaly maow; w, }

cirifonf toOm P& iMāom wruav; tm; NyMunfrō
onf

}} *E qWm tEd Nynfu ukvm; vhršwpa, mušaygā p& wD
qH iu ' l' tBuDv h v ...? tJ D *E u ršufēš t * f v y awG u h r aus
eyv h rausey w h t a Mumi f u h at; at; aq; aq; qENy h yD oylef
vlyw m}}

}} ' u v, form; BuDawG v h m; BuDBuDar}}

}} r [kwōt? ' u v, form; BuDawG u "m; awG v h wēD ckwf
r, ? owr, f qlyD Nchf alcmu & ešzpfvm? [u *E u bmy pōh frS
vurōh u h frvmbt/ ' Dt w h f y l v r f ay: rōh w w v w v f q w v f q w v f

pDwef,NyD vrfavOnuMuwm? tJ guH tMurfrzuibJ qENyw, f
vH ac:w, forD&U}}

rlwweft&G f uav;rav;wpfa, muftwGuf ciferif\
pum;rsn; &lyaxGObi;avrvm; roy/g/

]]owH b, fuH vrfavOnufoBi;MuwmvJ BuDBuDar}}

]]owH yiiv, furfalcuHObi;Muwm ... yiiv, fqHvm ord
ow, faem}}

]] [kwuH alrypm tyxJu tNyma&mi BuDav}}

ciferifaroni t rpkar twGuf alrypm tyfwpftlyf ay;xm;ch
ygonf/

]]at;? tJ yiiv, BuDquHObi;NyD qm;awGsuMuwm}}

]]qm;awG...}}

]] [kwv, forD? t*fvjft pH&u NynfawGordwH BuDBuD
wHvH omrefvawaygh.. tJ vlawGqm;rcsu&b;vH treflxkwf
xm;w, ? tJ guH qefusi Nyvluvmayg/ oabmuawmh t*fvj
rsufenZlawGulowH rauseyfo; qHvm zG faNymvluvmaygh}}

]]' Bawmh bmlzpfObi;v? *EdwH bmlzpfObi;v/ t*fvj fawfa&m
bmlzpfObi;v}}

tarpbaronfi i, pofuwnfuyif taMumif&if wpcbkN
tustulodvbwawGrsm;cN/

]]' Bawmh *EDwvwawG trsm;BuD axmi fusobn;wmaygh}}

]] [if}}

tarpbar aronvifaom rsuEbn uav; &Uhb bn; \ /

]]' glzi h bmrS Nzpfrobn; b t; aygh}}

cirifonfi uav;r\ Obaefu fekuav; twCuf rrd ck
alym&rnh pum;u odfav; vbn;rvm; [k pOf;pm;aeao;aomf
vnf; ZGwE pfi alymcsvluN/

]] t' g Nzpfrobn; wmyaygh or D&U? olwttm; vN [m t* fvyft pN
&uN awmv vN axmi xulu a&mubon; Muw, ? t* fvyawCuN
a [m' vN qelusi ty&r, vN usewvwawCuN ynmoi bay; on;
w, / vwawG olwttm&puatmi f vywvntfaygh vwaw&U
topv xrb olwttay: oem; pvwawG olwttwcuausey* IPf
, kwvwawG Oifule Muw, / vwawG tm; vN [m olwvN Nzpctsi f
on; Muw, / olwvN awmv vN csi fon; Muw, / t* fvyft pN & t
wCufv Obaefu falcmubon; wmaygh or D&U/ urmBurdn t* fvyf
eU tEd E pelli fi wvnf; &vmsr [kvfvm ... eN fi hawG trsm; BuD?
t* fvyft pN xm; wN eN fi hawG trsm; BuD? owifu wpell fi H
uae wpell fi Hu, on; r, ? ' Denf; vnftwNf; twckMur, fwpf

zbu axmi cypfvufayr, haemufwpzbu qufyd vlyr, f ...
tj vubvawfsm;vmwhtcg t*fvjlawgt&Hay;ofn;&rbiayg

cirifa&m aigt rfa&m uav;rtm; rrvw alymlyvubonh
olyefawb qENyNci f? tm&plur? awmvfa&; ... qbnfpum;v
rsm;u uav;r em;vn&vm; [k ob, Nzpfuon/ ollaomf
uav;rav;onf xbum;vhrsm;u em;vn&tru oltwuf
aumifaumif, tolcswvchvonf

1935cepwof rifacgionf raufe, ylf OeaxmuftNzpf
tvlyceltyc&onf/ aibbm t&buwof om;tz? alr;tz
olubouDef,Def, aysm&I pbn qbnf&Nyelyd om;uav;at;atmif
onf cepfom;t&G Nzpfyd trstom;ausmif, yxrwefausmif,
om;NzpfN/ xhousmifryyif t&plaronf wwd wefausmifol
NzpfN/ at;atmiu t&plartm; oylrodomvnt, t&plaru
at;atmiu uodeonf/ azaz\ om;tNzpf odeonf/ ollaomf
t&bzG &myifat;atmiftm; t&plaru enfentf, rQ Munfr&ch
ay/

eleuivwif, t&fu um;Nzi hausmif,vmwuflyd ausmifa&mu
vufvnt, oli, fcsifawES hupm;wm? aqmkvm wpcgrSrawOrd
t&plar xltwefa&Sa&mufofn;vufi pmu ulefsvhaeonfrsuf
efioG foG ? rsufv hcyarSar\$? rsufv h h y [ylzlaumi fu
av;u u tm;rv u tm;r&Nri law&onf

]]tj Dumifuav; [m igarmi fav;}}

t r p l a r u u p m ; a z m f o l i , f c s i f r s m ; u d o n f v l y a l y m c l N /
y l e d a w ; q l y i f u l a c g i f x u f w G f q l h S y E S h n S y x e f v s u f a r a r u
q k h a o ; a o ; u a v ; N y K v l y f a y ; x m ; o l t z i h O w f x m ; o n h y i e & i f
z h t u s u a v ; e s h v l u z u b o n ; o n f / i , f e a o m r s u E s u a v ; r s n
u l e p f o r t & G f u a v ; w p a , m u l r s u f e s x m ; r s t r [k w / & i h
u s u h a o m ? e m ; v n h a o m ? E a l E & e m l u n f w w a o m r s u E s x m ;
r s t l z p a e o n f /

]] [k w f v l v m ; a t ...]}

]] a l o m f ... [k w f y g w , f [m ? o l t a z e l l i g h t a z e l l t w l v l y]}

x b w i f o n f a t ; a t m i f o b a & m u f o n ; o n f / t r p l a r \
o l i , f c s i f w p p k o l t c e f a & r s n u c u m u n h u c u m u n h w d w h a l y m
& m r s t w d t v i f o w i f l z p o b o n ; o n f / a t ; a t m i f o n f r , l u n f
e l l z G f o w i f a l u m i h w e l v y o b o n ; o n f / n a e a u s m i f q i f c e f
w G f a r a r v m l u a o m t c g x b w i f t m ; a l y m l y z l p o w f u t \ / a r
a r l r s u f e s l u n f v i f a e v G i f o a l y m r t n f l z p a o m f v n f x h e l l u
a r a r a ' g o b u d a e [e f & h o m a l u m i h r a l y m l z p f a y / a e m u f w p a e l e l
e u f a u s m i f c e f x D i f a w m h t r p l a r u l r d t c e f a & u a & t h p i f r s n
a & v m a o m u f v m a w l & \ / o b o n f a u m i f a v ; \ n p l u s , f
u s , f t l y k u l r l e f w d p o n t e m ; u y o b o n ; v l u b o n f /

]] a [h ... e i f v m ; i g h t p f r q l v m e i f v m ; } }

]]at:}}

təpəronfat;atmiN t&yū olem;&ūyifr&bnfuk
oabmuæonf

]]eif r [kwfvmawGavOnufalym&ifi gq&mešv] wš falymr, ?
azazušv] wš falymr, ? eifb&švm; ... azazu eifuk axmišs
ypfvšw, / azazu všwšuk axmišsypfššwšw&m;obuš ...
em;vnšvm;}}

təpəronf aumiŋav;\ a'goušvnf, oabmuæ
onf

]]at;at; ... eifitazqšvm i ghtazyav? olraušršn w&m;
obušy] igodygw, ? 'gayr, h ... azazu iguk axmišsypfšr
r [kwšbš;}}

]]bmšvš rcsyp&ršnšv]csršn ... igwššršn}}

]]r [kwšbš? axmišsvš r&bš [... bmlšpšvšvqššwšh ršf
wmalymwšvšuk b, bšš axmišsvš r&bš/ igu tršfukšym
wm}}

aumiŋav;\ ršufšn ešref,ošn;onf

]]r [kwšbš ... eifavšufalymaewm? iglazaz [m eifazazr
[kwšbš;}}

təpəaru tokū&, šrmvšūN/

]]' r, fat;atmi? ratmēll ... atm&ifeift&ufubō;r, /
Oðrifacgif[m ightazy? eiftazrNzpaō;cif [Ma&Sa&Suwnf,
u Oðrifacgifu ightaz ...oðvm;/ ightazNzpfNyDrS eiftazNzpf
vmwm? tazu iguđ ol'mwfyNygwh qBukav; ay;xm;w, ?
eifMunfrvm;}}

]]r, Nygbt}}

]]a [m' rōn ...}}

t rppharonf bōrōn wpcgrs rōllum;ztaom rmetzi h NyN
vluum yieđtuđtmurōn qōxm;aom qBukrōrōfuav;uđ
xkwf, Nzkwvluōn/ avmhuwywāav;uđ axmutel zōNy
vluN/

]]Munh... t' g ightazayg}}

vur vubnfcōmōm&ōm "mwfyō;ao;uav;uđ
r, Nunēđ pōn plunēđif at;atmif iđū;avonf/ iNyđ
xūfaly;ōm;aomtcg t rppharonf auseyftm;&pōn apmiMunh
aecN/

]]aumi fav; i bōn;NyDr t rpp}}

]]i Nyap ... oluđ i gōdyf rēf;vmy}}

tarES h t rpphar ai bōm t rpuDa&Du Nzwnzwbōn;vōf Nch
xhōn xhūmi fav;es tazaz aysm&I pōn aqmlupm;aewmuđ Nri &

wwfon/ wptcgwptcg azazu xhumi fav; uil ayccum &, f
armaewwfon/ ttrpbaronf azazES h wptcgrS raqm&zt;acy/
zhzh r&onhtcerm;wGf BuDuDaru lckblac:NyD upm;wwf
on/ olaomf azazonf ttrpbarES haqmvnf,raqm& orD [k
vnf, wptcgr(rac:?) ttrpbaru zswcelri ivGf azazonf csuf
csif, a&si fxcubon;wwfon/

azazu ttrpbarref,aewmvm;/ 'grS [kwf allumu&ewmvm;

araruallymawmh azazonf ararhtay:rni opöazmufum
aemurefr, lxm;olzpf ararhul allumu&onf ...wll [kwfrni
y/ orD on;relwiquellaemf ... azaz &subon;vtr, fwl

ararhtallymalmumi h ttrpbaronf azazhtm; Elwqucsi f
vsuf elwquc&ay/ t'g 'bumi fav;ell oltaralmumi h/
ttrpbaronf olult onf,xu wtwc;cg;cg; ref,vonf

xhae xrif,OH f,wGf at;atmifonf azazh rsufenES far
arhsufenul wptvshpNunfvsuf b, folul a'goxcu&ref
robl pwwheonf/ avmuwptckwGf azazonf olazaz
om Nzp&rn/ b, folazazrSNzpp&m rvll

vBuDrsm;onf Zefcu&ifsm;Nzi h xrif,ul wlvfquwvppm;
Muonf at;atmifonf tolnnatmif Zefcu&if,ul fwG f
enf,ulwwurfygvsuf tolnnatmifwriyifvWvWf

cae\ / zhzhu anr;tm; Nyk&, pñ Mun&bmzpfon? v#Orql
ay/ p trfwGf zhz\ wifrmaom rsuv#zifhMunrc&orñ
at;atmifom Nzpfon/ at;atmiñ qñhñul azazu rEñrñ
[elzi h rsufarñi fwpcsf MUKWUNñ / ararES h MUBBU Daru
awmh rñchowaomht aMumi f, aNymaeMunñ / at;atmifonñ
azazolul xyMunñrvm; apmiñomfvñf, xyñMunñay/

]azaz apmapmu aNy mwñwñ Armtpñf, t&ñrñ tzEoiñawñsm;
vmwm aumi f, ovñm; qñvñhar; cēf, ulñ aumi f, w, f vñyñalñz&rñyñ..
olñawñG rygatmiñ ppp&rñayññ eñeñftwñf, tclavmuñvññ
wuvñmwm aumi f, wñvñuPmyñ olññomawñvññurvbñqñwm
awmh ureñawññrobt, ... olññ rocsifñbt? azaz em; vññfñyñg/
ureñawññrññu tñEñ y#ñmOñch Oeñxñrññzpfñew, f rñ [kwñvm; /
ureñawññf vññrñsvñxñxm; wñpñmcsñyft & ureñawññu olññulñbpññ
&&r, / tññvñyññ ureñawññ [mññrñmñtrññom; ñzpfñewññtwññf
ññrñmñtrññom; awññ vññvñyññ& ulññ vññm; yñgw, / 'ñawñmh' D
upññrññ ureñawññMum; ae& if yññ aumi f, yñgvññr, }

ysi f, &ññ Dai Op&maumi faom azazpum; ulñ zhzhu pñvñyñgOif
pm; pññ em; axmiñ ñeclñf at;atmifonñ xriñf, yef, ueñxññs xriñf
rsm;? [iñf, rsm; ulñ Zēf, cu& ifññziññ ab; oññ , utsum pm; yñay: oññ
oññyñpññvññulññonñ/

]om; ...}}

BuDar wtWbotohumi hazazES hzhzu at;atmif
bubv sfunon/ azazunhered a;tatmifonf
at;wat;putzih xri frsm;u Nznf;Nznfcsif ab;oz, fcyf
aevluavonf/

]]at;atmif....}}

azazhtobnf em;rvnehaomton azaz at;atmifuk
*&pluvmyayg/ at;atmifonf azazuk vsfunonf xri
rsm;uoe&wm t&om&e\

Oefcel pm;yf sazaz x&yvluhomtq at;atmif xwcel
wefmyon;ao;\ [iftif ... ramufel? azaz b, fwefu
ighu&uz;v\ [wptq ararepwiqny av;axmi yef uel
Nym;BuDwptcyf &ufcyfvmawmif azazu &, beclwm/

]]t tpfuk... at; aNymygr, ? om;u lat;aNymygr, }

araru at;atmif tem;on vsi hrepn a&muvmonf/

]]om; om; rqmbtvm;? rqm&ivl xri fawuk tlv
ro&btav? om; ... [ifrBukvm;? reutzelus ... arar
qwfom;v hMumf vlyay;rsayg? 'glzih tclom; aumzdomur
vm; [i }

at;atmifralzblazazrsufenul armunvluonf/

ri facgionf olom; \ rufēn&dyf rufēnulu Muntci f
tm; Nzi h wpplvpculu rausreytzpaealumif, &dyf rōn; \ / xll
Nyif om; rausreytzpaeonhupōrēn oES bouqll vtrirnf[k
vnf, &dyf \ / ol uref, uwe, pOf, pm; vluonf/ raelwlef, u
olom; onf avwlcēv wtsi onf[kyqmclonf/ rōu pēfob
vll, ay; &rn tzpōn/ , aell rarōnvi hōm trlupōrsm; alumi h
om; tm; &pvll, ay; &ef oir [kwf 0, ay; zll ODbciftm; ap
vTw&ef owtr&bl tzpōn; onf/ p t alumi, alumi h om; pōvf
aumuf[ef wlonf/

olaomobonf wpplvpculu vlcislvōi fyō fyō hvif, vif, alym
awmif, rS auseyōn/ wp&uE&uf rapmi lēll fvmuātmi f
tvsi vlcif, ulvnf, orulu/ xll Nyipōvāumufci f? rauseyf
alumi f, qENyí xkwāzmlcifr, ulvnf, rBulu/

xll alumi hwi fwiāt; tm; vulzih tomz, cll f, vluonf/
om; bmltzpvmvJ[k rar; rōtmi f vllō xēf, cskyfom; Nyōm; ul ruf
Efxm; wnfwnfzi hpluMunhēvluonf/

om; onf olt Munh alumi h csutci f, rufv tncsyplu f v
onf/ xll aemuf olvllō rarōnvi fygbj om; u &kwf w&uf i lcsvlluf
\ / obnf om; \ pōvāumuf? rauseyrlu ll tonf, rmrmlzi h
& i fqll lēll fōmfvnf, om; rsu&nful & i frqll lēll ay/

]]om; ... om; bmalymrvJ ... alym? azazulu alymprf,}}

ol om;uđ yčtomykvfi aysmaysmi faom rsuēšx m;Nzi h
ar;vlu fon/

]azazu urefawmāzazy/ Nzp&r, ? b, folazazrSr [kv&
bt}}

&lufohw pDufv p fysufzi h x pft pñaly m vlu faom om;pum;
oht qhwōf tm;vñi r boufvwvqdwōō;Mu \ / tm;vñi h š t
Ni r boufqvlonf rifacgi Nzpōn/ uđ fuđ uđ fae&mršNAēfc
el rwfww&yum awmi hwi fōō; \ / cPwvfvqdwāely Daemuf
t&i fqđ vly&ō;vmorōō wiwifāt;Nzpōn/ wiwifāt;onf
om;ēāb;ü 'taxmucsvlu fyd om; \ qlyi fsm;uđ zōyay;vlu f
avonf

]om; om;&, ? azazu om;&đ azazyaygāwNcm;b, fol
azazrSr [kvfōt;av}}

] [kvfv, f ... wNcm;aumi f rav;wpā, mu&đ azaz [kvf
aew, ? azaz r [kvfōt;vm; ... [kvfv m;}}

ODNromonf rifacgiftm; wptcsuft "yđh, fygyg pñuMunh
um xri fpm;cef,xrš xūctōō;onf/ riflyó emuđ rifaly
vnātmi f&š fayawm [kowāy;tMunfš Nzpōn/

]om; alymvm arar em;rvnfygbt? om;pum;awū bm
aw&? b, folazaz [kvāewmv}}

raNymel ...? om; raNymel/ otaom rifaçionf om;tm;
rvvm;Npfray/

]]oNwef,u aumifav;wpā, mu? 'DuN vmz;wN aumi f
av;wpā, mu? olemrnfu bmtfifqNwef,y? azaz ... azazu
tJ aumi f av;&azaz r [kwfot; r [kwfot;vm; [i]}

rifaçionf p tçerfirs trefwN fraNymrdvGif bOrf
b, fawmNraNymNzpfvNfr [kwf [bOrf/ ol om;uNhyGcD
vNubnf/

]]om; ...? zNzNrf om;orDEšā, mu f &Nw, ? BuDBuDar&, ?
azaz&, f ... tJ garmi ešā, mu f aygh zNzNBuDuN BuDBuDaru
vJazazvNac:w, ? azazu vJazazvNac:w, f av}}

]]tpfuN...}}

wiNwiāt;onf 'faxmuNvsubom; xN fusom;NyD oluN
em;rvnNci f,wpDu? wNefvNci f,wpDuNzi harmNunfonf/ cif
rifaçionf Zefeficufi f,unNri ztaom t x t qef,owDgav;
rsm;yrm ai ;pNunNae \ /

]]zNzN [m azaz&U azazv] [kwfv, ? BuDBuDar&U azazv]
[kwfv, f ...}}

om; \ NyL;aMumi faom rsuNvhuav;rsm;wGf emusi frt & yf
ta, mi f ay:vmrvm;? ci f wG ri t & yf ta & mi f ay:vmrvm;

raocsmay/ aocsmouawmh r [kwfot, [k Ni ifvufvif om;
uawmhaysm&T fōn;rn/ oiaomf rifacgionf uav;ēpā, mu f
tay:rn vifvnb? vBurqefol Nzponf/ xitlyif aiēt dh
aMumi h temv&uif r pōnB uNyifvmaomorē\ eš hōm;eleav;
rn olamumi heu&it f pōn ' P&m&awmh rn/

]]tj vlygkom; ...? azaz [m om;&U azazv] [kwiv, ? tj d
vlyj... }}

obnf wiwiāt;uē vōrMunb] ZēwEšfī wēwēv pōn
alymcsvluN/

]]tj vlyj... om;alymvhtj dt r pōn&azazv] [kwfygw, }

xhu rōm;pkwō f,wō f rēwē f,w pōk wēlcwōfōn;onf/

wiwiāt;onf oluē xē sūx hōwvlyDaemuf zūfī i hawmh
onf/

]]tpfuluē at; cōfw, ? tpfuē [hūmireū vōrquf
oē fygbt;vū uway;}}

obnf at;\ rsu&nfrsm;uē vufzsm;Nzi h Mui tēmpōn yōvf
oyz, &ō;ay;cN/

]]aumifrqvwh pum;vē rolygellat;? at; [m *Pba&&ē
wō f&h wō fpm; trē rōrōwpā, mu fyg? aemuēyē e, fyē Def
axmufuawmf wpā, mu fyg/ uē Zēd [m tj vly &it f pōn fMurf,

wrf,wh reffrst rnzpapsi fbt? aemufyD uD kolumu at;' D
xuf, NunzD aumi fw, ? uD f[m at;elvuixylyDuwnf
u b, frefrufrSrNyprfrn;chgbt}}

wiwiat;onf ol&itG frn EefvsporEOr wlvwluav;
&Lufi faeavonf wiwiat;onf oluU cspokwpa, muft
Nzpf ciyefwpa, muft Nzpf NrwehwG fwmclvfrnfqvm ob
, NzpfzD rvlyg/ xDtwyif aiGtrfqhom refuav;onfvnf
oluU NrwehwG fvmprn cspclz;onf wiwiat;xuf ryhVQif
avmif ravsmel faom cspclifarwAnzi h olpovcsrf,omzD wpcck
wnf,uD vluavsmi luupn cspclvgvfrnf/ 'guawmh oylao
csmygonf raocsmofu olpovixm;yifNzpfonf/

obnf Zedtay; opm&bnfrn reN/ aiGtrfuUomfvnf
aumi f? tNcm; ref,rwpa, muUomfvnfaumi, olb0xl qG
of&ef vNOpwirut;bnfrn reN/ olhaomf oNopmionf
olrfrn tcsp&heygonf[k rlyay;el/ obnf ref,rwpa, mu f
a, muUcspclhvovm;? olroay/

bmbNzpfNzpf obnvnf,faumi f? wiwiat;onf vnf
aumi f wpa, muUwpa, mu f aiGtrfemrnfuU&m? ttrpbar
emrnfuU&m ralymratmi f xefcskyclunonf/ ODvromonf om;
ES h acRruU waphwapmi f tubwvsvu&mrS tenfi, Ni of
oufbrn;onfuUfri&aomt cg auseyobn;onf/ prlyG hvifprn

aqGaEšwbaom rēfrrsm; ai bōm t r q b xlyó em aemuf
xyfa&muivmeš p&m r&šwmb[kol , lqon/

olaomf lyó emonf Ni r bouat;csrf,lyšp aemufvplywf
tMumrš p t r b q u q u r u r u f a&muivmlyebnf

t r p l a r a&muivmonfuš b c i f u N r i š a o m f v n f , q & m u
avmavm v w f w f o w a y ; w m ; N r p f x m ; o N z i h w k g ; z Ő l r a y ; & J
acs/ uav;rav;uvnf, ODNrom&šwlef, wpcgrŐ rvmzšacs/
, clawmh ODNromonf t r š b ; u t k w š a u e f t e d r š r w f w w & y f
vsuf & b n f

}}bb bb ...}}

ODNromušac:wmmvm;? t e d r š a & a v m i f a y ; a e o n h O D b c i f
uš ac:ovm; o l w t r o d O D N r o m o n f v š N u n l y š u a v ; r
av;uš N r i N r i f s i f , r s u b š x m ; e n f e n f w i f o š ; o n f / y x r q š
t b u r f p u a v ; uš N r i & o n ũ p u a v ; o n f a i š t r h o r d r š e f
c s u f s i f y i f & y r ũ / x ũ t w l ... / x ũ t w l r i f a c g i ũ a o š t w d
t u s y g Ő i š a e r š e f o l o b , u i f p š , N u n f u ũ /

}}bcif... b, š l r š t Ő i r c l e ũ M u m ; v m ;}}

x p u m ; u š m a N y m l y š w l u x D i š e f a l c v š f N y i f u b n f

}}bba& bb ... B u š B u š a r u š a c : a y ; y g}}

*gOefte&h;ES h ulef,atmfaeom uav;rav; tolu
wuxrS wiwiat;ES h cirifarvnt, Mum;on;on/ cirif
onf ttrp\toMumih wiwiat;ul cyqqwpcsf
Munlum zwbel xxGuvmlon/ {ntef,xl OifvmaomONr
omonfcirifa&SrSyw&yvlu/\

]]cirif}}

]]azaz? tNyifr...}}

cirif\ pum; w&uqwb;on/

]]at; ... eifxub; p&m rvib? eifighu&Sufucl, f
rBule? Mum;vm;}}

cirifonf azazu rveqebzih {ntef, ukvm;xl fr
Erfacp xl cvluon/ orav; ... wpcgrS cirifrac:bl
rvmt;whorav;? bmuprsm; &vlygv

]]BuBudar&}}

topt,uav;ri tuueon/ iblvnt, ygaeon/

]]BuBudar& ... arar bmlzprf, robt? araru vlu
Munay;yg}}

tlorav;&, f...../

ciri f&i x h n x d v c e l [m o b n ; \ / x h a e m u f e m u s i p b n y l y e f
o b n ; o n f / a i e t d f b m l z p f w m y g v d f / a z a z ... / c i r i f o n f a z a z h
u h a w m i f y e a o m r s u e s n z i h a r m u n i r o n f /

O b n r o m o n f h a k e f c e l t n y i x c u b n ; \ /

]] [h a u m i r a v ; ... t r a & r n b m a w a t m a e w m v ? x c u f
o b n ; p r f } }

]] b b ... B u B u D a r a & m } }

]] r & b t ? r & b t ... b , f u [m a w f e f r o d a v m a w m & l y f v h
u a v ; a w } }

]] b b ... a r a r a e r a u m i f b t } }

u a v ; r \ t m ; i , f a o m t o l u a v ; o n f O b n r o m \ e m ; w p f
z u r S o i b n ; l y d ? a e m u f w p z u r S x c u b n ; o n f / & i x b h a & m u f
r v m c h a y /

]] w , f ... ' u a v ; i g x c u f u l y e a & m ? o b n ; p r f ... i g h t d f a & d
u x c u b n ; } }

r n b o r q d a l u m u & b n ; e l f o n h t o l r m b u d n z i t a t m f [p l c d f
a l c m u f u a o m t c g u a v ; r o n f a e m u f o l w p l v s f c s i f q k w f
c h o b n ; o n f / O b n r o m w l u x l y e o i b n ; \ /

t d p l a r o n f o l t z h n z p o n f [k a r a r a l y m z t o n h O b n r o m
u h a l u m u & p n w p t s u m u n y d a e m u f c s u f c s i f y i f r m a l u m a o m

rsuEsnxm;Nzi h &kwcel vshxufvufon/ Nyefon;zu altvstf
Nyi NyDcgrSol wkwcel &yvufvufye\ /

NyefvurNzpfob? arar aeraumif,bt ... aemuNyD aq;q&m
yip&m yufqhvntf r&ob? ararrsuefvntf raumif,bt/ BuD
BuDar .../ ttrpHaronf BuDBuDar \ u&PmtNykuav;uNrif
csi fvmof/ BuDar bmlzpfv xufvwmv/ BuDarxufvm
wht xd 'uae &yapmi &rvm;/ vtsi fvmwpclul r& &wht xd
awmif&r, f .../ xpvf'mvfonf ttrpHarxHoi&muhaebonf
rhn NumNyD

ttrpHaronf aibkmttrpBuDxu vlawG xufvmatmi f
vly&ef wpenfom &awmonf [k wufvuf\ / ightem*wf ig
wpa, mufvntf r [kwfb] vlawG Oifaeatmi f vly&r, f ... [kwf
w, / 'gNzihbm vly&rv/

yxrawmh ttrpHaronf vrfv, faumi rhn xufae&rvm; [k
awG\ / ohaomf penf,xuf x&mufontentf &Drnf/ azaz
wkw&ü w&kwplum;yi BuDwpfyif &bnf/ olyipifonf ptf
arhifae\ / alhNyifwGf w&kwplum;yG faursm; azGazGvlyae
onf/ ttrpHaronf w&kwplum;yG fism;uN wpyG f rusef vuf
aumuf\ / xlyef,yG fism;uN rra&srhn pnf,OifNzpa tmi f wef,pf
wfpqufvntf,cslyD Oifvufonf/ aemuixyf yef,yG fism;uN NcNvH
cg;a&ü pnf,Oif,yk@ef Nzpa tmi pf Oifvufonf/ yipna&ü
u yef,yG pnf,Oif,xwGf ttrpHarOifi vrfbubovshum 't

t r p h a r o n f v l a w a l z a y ; a o m z b u k u k o l w a & s r i y i f r o d
b m o m N y e f i c s n a e n i f v l u N y e f \ / a & s r s v l t i y o n f [m c e l z p f
u m w p a , m u E S h w a p a , m u f x i n r i c s u f a w G a y ; N y e f \ /

]] u a v ; r b m v l y f v m v \ ... ' g r v l y f a u m i f , b t ; } }

t r p h a r o n f o n i x u y i f N i r a e v G i f v l t i y u p o w i y s u N i D
a i G p n a & n i z , f o n ; r n p h v m \ /

]] u r e f z h z u w l e g ; z G h r a y ; b t ; } }

]] a [... r i f t z u b , f o l v } }

]] O D N r o m } }

o l w t m ; v h o n f O D N r o m u k w G f p m ; o a X ; r e f o l u \ / x k
O D N r o m r n 6 E s p ? 7 E s p t & G f a n r ; u a v ; w p a , m u & r e f o l u \ /
o l a o m f p u a v ; r u l o w n r i z t a y /

]] n n f u b , f o l o r D w l e f } }

]] r a i G t r & J o r D } }

r a i G t r f u k o l w r o l u y g /

]] n n f t a z u a & m } }

]] O D r i f a c g i } }

]] a [.... } }

vltlybōnī a0gcel qlnbōn; \ / xlaemuf tm;vlonf
uav;r \ vufncsnfxm;aom zbutulalazay; zll rbutpm;awmh
bl' taxmufxm;aom uav;rtm; xtqetaomowdgwpaumi f
yrm 0ll fMunlaemlonf

]]e, fyl fuav;ulalymwvm;}}

]] [kwlv, f ulefazazu tll ptt up}}

xpum;ull ttrpar pum;wwpt&G fuwn;fu araroif
ay;colzih t vlv&aechom azazll Pylk f lzplonf

]] [h... olu armi rī facgi &ll orlv}}

]] [kwfncawmh ollefacgi fell yg;pyfulunlygvm;? e, fyl fu
av;&ll ypllt wll f, wpax&mwntfy}}

wlznf;nlznfes h ttrpartedwll f vlawGrsm; rsm;vm \ /

ttrfa&trsn vltlybuulowoxm;rdvmaomt cg 0DNromonf
Ncha&0ll cybubuf xlvvm \ / NcWvtg;em;a&mufrS vltlybu
0ll f&lxm;aomt &mrsn Nyó emaumi rav; lzpalumi f, odvll &
onf olaomf vebōn;lyll tm;vll \ tMunlonf olxblta&mu f
vm \ / xlrsvll rsm;ull obbnf / *Pba&&ll wll f;pm;wpl
a, multzplī vnfaumi f? odoelaewwbl lzplī vnfaumi f,
&yfulxlu vlawu olu ll bmpum;rS rar;cN olaomfxlrsv
vll rsm;wll f ar;cēfaygifrsm;pōn yg0ifonf / pypfll rsm;pōn yg0if
onf / 0DNromonfa' goaxmī fcel xlvum onfaumi rav;ull

t r f x j q a c : v l u & r v m ; [k p o f , p m ; \ / o l a o m f v l t l y a & r s n o l l
a y g i b o l v e a x m i f r o b v l l z p f o n ; r s n v n f , p l l & r b o n f / b , f [k w f
r v l ... o l t & s u f u l y d a e l y d a v / p u a v ; r \ e s n a c g i f e s l y g ; p y f
o n f r i f a c g i \ y p h t w l l f l z p f a l u m i f , v l w l l f , o w d x m ; r e a w m h r s n
y / t j g b m l z p f o v l ... /

b m r [k w f w h a u m i r u a v ; y p a u g u l o l u v l t l y a & r s n
t & h a y ; & r s n v m ; / o b n f u a v ; r u l a ' g o w b u d p l u m u n t a e
c l u f u a v ; r o n f o & m o l z w c e l a r m m u n f v m o n f /

O l l f p u f a o m r s u d e f r s m ; ? t & g e s l r v l u f a t ; p u r m a l l u m
a o m r s u d e f r s m ; ... / o b n f u l e s p q , e s p t & g f u a v ; r a v ;
w p a , m u f \ & e f o l z p f o n ; l y d ... [k o d v l u & o n f /

' r s u f v h a w g / [k w f o n ? o n f r s u f v h a w g u l o l r i z t
o n f / v e c b o n h q , e s p a v m u f u a i g t r i q b o n h u a v ; r \
r s u f v h r s m ; t w l l f y g y / w p b l y j & b o n f / a i g t r f n r s u f v h r s m ; w g f
o a & m f [e f v l l e s p o r f f [e f v l l e & d l o n h t l y h o m & b o n f / p u
a v ; r \ r s u f v h r s m ; r e a w m h ' g x u f y \ / e m l u n f , r e f w d r h s m ; /

o b n f n a k e f c e l v s h x u e f [e f y i v l u n / x l t c s e f s y i f
l c h & o u v l t l y o n f a b ; o l l s o n ; o n f / t r f u u m ; o n f l c h & o l l
n i f o m p o n x l q l u f v m \ /

r i f a c g i f ... /

um;wktg;uik fi rifaqif cyobubuf qifvmon/ vl
awG0h faeaom uav;ruav;uol nrifon;on/ w&kwplum;
yiatmurin wqwfwfwfweaeom 'trsm;uik tm;wifaxmufi
oluharmunvuaom uav;ruav;onf....

b&m;a& ...? ord ttrpbar .../

ol w&kwplum; yiqob taly; tvin;a&mubon;on/ orda
a&on 'taxmufxulcsvlu/ ord\ awmityebaom rsuDef,
rsm;onf ol rarvini ztaom rsuDef,rsm;Nzpfon/ xnyiford
xtrSawvtrnf[kol rpOf,pm;clonhirsu&ntrsm; .../

}}azaz}}

ord\ rsuvtrS rsu&ntrsm;uik ol acsmufcsm;pfon Nri faw0
vlu&aomtcg ord\ vurSytcnfxm;aom zbut uik aNz&mu
olvufawGwqwfwfwfweaecN/

}}arar aeraumi f,bt;}}

wptcu&ufi i tyD cyfwfw wifwnvuaom ordav;uik
olaycsvlu/

}}ord ...}}

ord onf olychay:rni aysmaCuson;avonf/

}}tj zhzbuDuk trfrefw, }}

emveix virm aiGt rōnf ordm; NyMun&if acgif
, rfvur\ / ordonf tNē taw;BuDvōnf

]]ola&eWō fawGū t rfvurōn aMumufWōm; [if ...
arar}}

]]t' Wōmh r [kwfygb,xi fyg&UuG ? ararwē aqf sē
awm&if ol *Pē rōn; rōpōvō Nzprōaygō ararwōu tvyfo
rm; qif&bm;awōv}}

]] [if.... 'gayrht rōu olaN; y}}

ord\ qyif ekuav; rsm; uē aiGt rōft om t , mxduē f oyf
z&vōbōnf

]]ol oabmrwōwōN;? orawmōcsi fwhāN; ... ord&U t
ord&, f ... 'gawG ordBuDvmawmh em; vnfōn; rōfyg? a' gor
xōfygelluG }

]]arar ... olrōn a&eWō fawG t rsm; BuDq}}

]]at; ...}}

]]t' a&eWō fawG crf, uēfygap}}

]] [hōrō? aMōmf ...}}

rai Et rfonf cybb&, farmrd\ uav;\ a' goonMum
&šf rhrh rfnf [kvnf olrxifay/

]]ol a&eWvG fawCullnus b, fapmi fovJ [if...}}

]]t apmi &šwmaygh orD&U? wpfvG fwpā, mu fawmhr [kvfob
playgi fNyD napmi bxm;&wmayg? bmlzpfvW}}

t rpharonf vbuozG f rsufšwnfob;NyD ai Et rfrxif
rswāom talzuyay;onf/

]]ol a&eWvG f uhrD&lyprvW}}

]]tW...}}

ai Et rfcūxhcūvef&, farmrbnf/

]]tr, fav; ob;rvlyfygeU rdt r&, f ... zrf,rb; & if axmi f
usršawm [hvečlvh okav;epfu tlvly] a&eWvG frdavmi fr
lzpfw, ? roufhwlvEšā, mufulaxmi fcsyfw, }

]]tar [Wvavmu aNymlywhawmi fyleD obč"m;NyawCull ršvf
r&Uvm;/ tJ bčhawCū olrsm;yil fwh yponf, uU olrsm;ray;bčh
Ošufw, ? r&&ifvk lw, f/ tJ galumi h&mZowft kyawCū zrfNyD
axmi fcsyfw/ wcsUrm;qū BūqčšlyD owč&wm orD&U?
axmi f& if orDquū tarvmvU r&awmib? orDwpa, mu f
wnf tkwWufuof uav;x] olw haw&hš ae&rš/ tJ bčhš

uufawē Murfyhawē yll[yāwēll ... acsygvj 'De&m pm;vJ
'De&m}}

xlltcg ... ordtvrfhav;u csutsi f pum;axmuN/

]axmi fxfh olwlu xri fawmhaurw, fayh}}

]xri fawmh aurwmaygh ord&, ? 'gayr, h xri fu
a usmufawē ovawēll eyfvreyfot, rmrmbu}}

] 'gayr, h xri fawmh pm;&rhygy}}

rai ttfoutlyi fubm csrN/

ordu rsufawnfnlzi har;Nyefonf/

]tjMEpa, muu uav;aw&m;}}

]tvum; ... uav;aw[kwēll ygrvm; ord&? a&elwG f
rd&lygw, fqfS b, fuav; lzpeēll ygrv/ narfi farfi f a&elN
xJawm&Nl oñ;Owvr [kwfot? NefmvufwG fawu tumt&H
r&Ba [mi fawmi f? e, fN ruRfusi fbl Nykwfusof;& i f Nydygav
a&m}}

]t rfuawmha&elNrrh narfi farfi fvl oñ;wwfygh}}

]tll ... b, ES fawG vmaNymae&Nyefvmv? oñ; oñ; ...
raNym aumi fwmaw}}

xlltcgusrSorðu cpce&, lum xxubh;onf/

xpum; rsm; es hyw boufi aigt of trswixixivnf rxm;
 clay/ a&elwof rDavmi frsm; cPcPlzpfwm aigt of N touf
 ES fitryif lzpfonf/ tm; vlvvbnf rawmfwq rDavmi frsm;
 yif lzpfonf/ puwofawES h vuwofawG rDavmi frl wvof
 puwofawu rdyf y&EwG N/ puwof&e&bnf vuwof
 u&aom a&ekuyf oelpi lum rDavmi ftm; aumi faom lumi h
 lzpfonf/ vuwof r&awmh a&ebnf n&u&e& h a&maeum yf ap;
 ypfonf/ rDavmi vof x&efr&wmcst twvl vuwofawu
 wvof f&eshwpvof ruf&ay/

ord [m zsuq&csi fwlpwv' mwf uav; rsm; wG faely&v;/

bmylzplzpf puponf ulepft& f uav; rav; \ tod
 OmPES h taumift xn&azmf r&el&aom zsuq&rbmlzpfonf/
 x&alumi h aigt of onf or&e& x&upö a0; u&v&onf [k p&v&cs
 v&v&cs xm; cl&onf/

o&aomf aemuob&av; &uft l&umwof noefacgi faumft c&ef
 ü ayguub&us, favmi p&nzih a&elwof wvofck rDavmi frl tr&ef
 wu, f lzpfay: cl&onf/ ty&mr&S velle&v&maom aigt of onf e&D
 aom r&awmuft a&mi frsm; lzih aumi f uifwvof&v&v& e&eonfu&
 v&f&un&if p&v&x&h& n&A&ef&cel t&rp&haru&low&onf; \ /

]ord ... t&rp&har ...} t&rp&har ty&mxü r&yg/ aigt of
 O&ef&cel t&rfay: r&Saly; qifv&ubonf/

&kw&kwfobJ aly;vth;ofn;aemuaom vpb^ qlnhtMum;
wG faiGtrbonf&ixrhn yavmi rēf;usyaecl^/

}}ord ... ord b, rsnv? trpHar}}

ODNrom\ wG faw&&mrS vmaom e&bnh rDa&mi BuDuK
r, Nunel p^n ar^Mun&i ;faog&taogwef aly;vth;ronf/

}}arar}}

a&eWGF, wcbxbl vthuaeavovm; [kpl&ryyerbonf
ordulzuyv^lupOr^n v^OaysmufuG b^n;&\ / ohaomf arm
yef,wBud wlefyaeom ordul tEmul upaeatmi zuixm;
&ifu pl&trht opfwpcck^Aef,cel Oi fa&mu^vmclonf/

}}ord ... ord b, b^n;aewmvJ[i]}

}}trfombub^n;wmyg arar&}}}

r [kwfygbt ... ord^aly;vmwm trfombufurS r [kwlo/
xaemifyi fvef,qu aly;vmwmy/ ohaomf aiGtrbonf taxGt
xt qurar;v^wmay/ ord\ talzurMum;&wvvnf, Nzpe^f
ygonf/

}}vm vm ... ord? &kw&kwfobell ... trfxrhaewm aumi f
ygv, }

aiGtr&i r^n acsmufcm; rNzi h wqwfwf wlefsuf ordul
vNcl^mol q^c:vmcl^onf/

aemufvpaeeleuiffoaX;wG fpm; ODNrom\ a&eWGF,vpf
wG f rDavmi Nci f, NzpaMumi f? &brD [k ce frēfaMumi f, owi f, &&š
\ / xhtcg ai Gt rfonf NAkef, cel orD uđ t ucbwMunirD / orD
\ rsuEš u cywnfwnf / b&m; b&m; ... orDav; uđ zrf, Mu
awm rōny /

]] orD ... }}

xlaemuf rō om; trēšā, muifwn; f Nzpaomvnf, tNcm;
oprf, Mm; oš; rōi pōn havoif rēš, Nzi hwwuav; ar; rōnf /

]] orD ... nu a&e hN a&muāo;vm; [i } }

]] [i f t i f ... ra&mu f y g b t } }

olaomf orD \ rsu f rsm; uđ ararobnf / rv rfwf
rnmwwāom rsu f rsm; ... / x r su f rsm; wG fauseyrl t & y f
ta&mi Nzi hvi f, vuāwmu f y vsuf & š vonf /

t r orDav; &, f ... /

ai Gt r rōi & brQ cēft m; awG NAkef, cel qkvi, kvf Eš facōi;
awm rōnf /

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(9)

1938 cEsp onf t r p l a r \ b 0 w p f q p c s t t a u 0 w p f k z p f
onf

1938 cEsp w f ay: ayguivmaom a&e h r o y w f onf t r p l
ar \ em l u n f p w f r a u s e y p w E s h y e f u e f p w f r s m ; u l l e n f r e f
v r f r e a & m u a t m i f v a l y m i f a y ; t y v l u b o n f /

a&e h r w f q y z l t m ; , b e c l o n f r i n l u m l y d a & e l u r i P B u d
r s m ; o n f 1937 c E s p ? a t m u f w l b m v w f i r d p w p f k z i h p e u f w h
t e d o l c o f u y m l u b o n f / a & e h r t v l y f o r m ; r s m ; t w l u f t p o f
t q u i a & s u m v u w n f u b m o m a & ; y a w m & u r s m ; t l z p f e s p o f
v l y c r y s u f 10 & u f y w a y ; c & m r s 1937 a t m u f w l b m v w f i (7)
& u b l a v o n c c l o n f / x l t c g w l A r m t p n f t & h \ O d a q m i f r i
l z i h t v l y f o r m ; w l o n f r r w l \ t c f i t a & ; r s m ; u l l a w m i f q l e f
l y i f q i l l u o n f / 1938 c E s p ? Z e b 0 g & v q e f w f a c s m u a & e h r r s
p w i f o y w a r f u c l o n f /

]]arar ... oyvvarfuuawmhrsq]]

]]&& ... wvw ... ord&, f uav; uav;bmom aewm
r [kwbt;}}

raigt rfonf tuowaxwGf paqmifxm;aom ai pu
rsm;u t u r u r f t c g c g a & w u n t a e a w m k o n / o y v f o n f
r n r 0 u m v u m r n f [k r c e l r e f e l l ? a , m u f m ; t v l y f o r m ; a w G
o y v a r f u o n f h t c g r a i g t r f w l r e f r t v l y f o r m ; r s m ; ? t v l y f o
r m ; Z e d r s m ; u a , m u f m ; a w G v G f v G e s h o y v r v e l z p a t m i f y h
y h u h & r n f l z p o n f /

]]arar ... oyvqvwvm bmv}}

]]oyvvarfuuw, qvwvm rauseybsufu qENywhitaeel
u t f t v l y v l y a e w h p u & t v l y & h w G s m t v l y r q i f b l u t f
v t t y w h t c s u f t v u a w G & w h t x d a w m i f , l v m y b a y g o r d & l p
z h z h u d & l n c h & s r s i o r d v l y c h o v r s t y g y ? o r d u o r d w p a , m u f
w n f t w G u f v l y c h w , ? o l w u ...}}

]]t arar... t r f v l y c h w m a r a r h t w G u f y g a r a r & l p t j g u t
r a r l y g e l l}}

]]aumi fygnvawmf ..aumi fygnv aus;Zt&S rBuD&, / t v l y f o
r m ; a w G u s a w m h u t f t w G u f t a r t w G u & , l v r [k w b t ; o r d
& l p t v l y f o r m ; t m ; v h & & r , h t c G h t a & ; t w G u f . .}}

]]t *FvypmBuD roifcsi fygbl? oWu t *FvjavGuhrlef, f
t *FvjavG[m hreřmaw&laogUllplyaewm ... w]]

cirifonfuav;i, ftm; azmifzsc&onf/

]]reřwmaWmh reřwmayghorD&U? BuDBuDarvJ reřwmy? 'g
ayr, hBuDar t *Fvypmwwiw, ? t *FvjavGell &elzpcsi &ivJ
Mum;u pum;lyefvlyay;r, hvl rvhwmbotlav/ aemuřyD t *F
vjavGa&xm;orQ pmawGBuDar tulezwiv, ? oWuBmawG
awGov? oWu bmaWupnhaeovJ ...tulefobiřwmaygh
aemuřyD tckvlefi hawmawmřsm;řsm;uquřyD wluř, lzqWm
awm&htwwřynmeU rızpřot; r[kwřvm;?vufeuhawG twwf
ynmawG awmawmBuDuttqiriřř awmřř &wm/ tJ Bhwmf
atmiř oWu bmaWuřpm;clbvJ ... bmyřmawG oWuwwřo
vJ...? 'gawGuBuDarw oWu vW, ř[kwřvm;/ tJ gawGozu
u oWuřpmawGuBuDarw zwřwwřřzpr, }}

xitcseřurš řřcpřkřvruav;onf tifwiřřřt&mlzi h
vucbřř;clbnf/

op&Guřaw&u avřzi h&ODum awmiřav pwiřwluřwřvm
aomtceřwGf a&elřřü talymiřtvřvřpřřzprřm\ /vřřOalřmuf
aOwřwřqřwřeaom a&elřřwGf vřvřly&řř; &řř; tpluav;řsm;
[h&em onřae&mrš NyeDiřvm\ / wceřw a&elřřwGřřsm; Nyeřvřnf
touDiřvmřlyřzprbnf/

]orDa& ... orDolyD [kwivm;? tH byD urPawmh
tvyform;awu vUfavsmay;vUfyD oyvfvqkvwm tJgubc:
wmaygiorD&U}}

]ararwUua&m ...}}

]ararwu bDt pav ... bDt pu wlcM;urPawvD
r [kwib; ou enfent; [H if, zifacgifus, fw, fav/ ou
a&eHrwpckvHrSn qibuDr [kwivm; orD&W 'gayr, h...' qif
buDvJ enfent;vyfvmygnyuG ? tvefqH wpfvyl obwmi tch
ellr, / b, teS i tvyform; av;ig;axmiqkvwh tiftm; [m
enf;wmsr [kwib}}

olaomf raiGtrN tulzwcsuf rSn;cbnf/ bDt pD urPD
onf rm;rm;rwrwf awmi tcheq/ olwvSn qH&Hp&m bmrO r&D
ay/ tvyform;awvSn aelzHnmpm cexm;ellvwm r [kw/ tHrSn
qeftNynH qDtNynH aiGtNynES h oyvvarSnU&wm r [kw/ xH
aMumi h wu, f awmi rcheH ay/ b, obawu t&ifqH NyUus
qHrvJ [kapmi Mun&wm &ixwv&maumi f;vSn/ raiGtrfu
awmhell fi H&; &yfvnfcSnf vHO&bl r [kwomvnt; acgiformol
awmizpfnf/ xH aMumi h oyvnyevvSnh tlypkwG f aiGtrf
rygchay/

a&eHr&D wArmt pnf; t&HOifsm;ES h ocifsm;? ocifsm;
onf oyvrvv&;twuf trst orDrsm; oyvfvwm; rZprnf [k

tpnf,ta0;NziqWzW\ / oywvwm;qvnf, wm;vU&hygh[k
aiGtrf ayghayghv; aw&cbnf/ ohaomf aemuhaelnaewGf ai G
trfb0xrs tlyDtylf xGucfom;lyD olwpa, muf aiGtrfa&š
ol ququhuhuf a&muvmchavon/

v&cbnh 13Eš? 14Ešavmuwlef, u tNzptysufwpck ai G
trfa&šol NyeivnftouDifmovd &bnf/ [wlef,uvlyif
naeol ulalymifptcšumvwGf a&yhxrf,ul ychNwvkr
wwf xrfvsuf ulef,twufuwuvmuom aiGtrfonf [wlef,
uvlyif xaemifyiāt murš rww&yhaeom vhwpa, muf
ulawvU&onf

q, EšfusmuvbumclyD tout&G BuD&ihvmaom
alumiivnfaumif? e, lyD Defaxmuf [bnh t&, ftcsif,*IPf
yk faumiivnfaumif, obnf [wlef,uvla'gobuDbuD tcšpf
buDbuD b, ft&mulšrxef,csyfcšfaom vli , fuav;wpa, muf
awmh r [kvawmha/ ohaomf pt&šom rsuDefrrsm;uawmh [w
wlef,utwlf, enfentfrQravsmo;onful aiGtrfaw&onf

]]tpful...}}

tNowbuD v&wcel a&&wvUlyDaemuf a&yhxrf,ul vTvf
cslurfonf/ obnf xaemifyiāt rvsuf aiGtrfulplumnh
aeonf/ avmu\ 'P&m' Pcsurrrsm;Nzi h aiGtrN Oifrvpkl
Nynāom tom;ta&rrsm; n&Ešf,np&hvmclyD bmulšQ robnh

tlyptuifpihom? rmet&hom rsufvhrsm;wGf &ilusupbn tmch
aom t&lyfta&mi fvd zlvrfv mclly vebom 14Epu rll Duf
avmu0;onlae&mrS a&ucl cucyiyetpbn xrfylo, f, cl
aom ai Gt rbnf, ckt cset xda&xrfae&qjygv;/

]]tpful' Dullbm....}}

pum;wpDufvpyfysulzi h Nzwcsvlufon/ pwpbaumfv
tuttlzl vu&shonf a&ealr \zela CES h vHOrtypyatmi f
NzlazGoelpiae\ / vurn acguif ayDxm;aom wlyfkt uD
teufa&mi fay:rn xaemif yG fitaurm; wihaeon/ beaumuf
vksnf t nla&mi es haemuywzeyES hcrfem;Nri Nrwbaom e, f
yil Deaxmurifonf [wlef,uawmh ai Gt r&icG kxrn pdvfyf
&bn;pbn &, farmaysm&iclonh, eAmpDvDausmifom;uav;yg .../

]]trrhn ord&w, fav tpfull... ol rDzbcsmifxJ a&muhae
vlixifw, / ordull ig;ydsuf csuclfxm;wm tr, fav; ...
tpfulordu pmyl zwfcsihaewm/ [ifull Nzptzpalrhmufalrhmuf
csufsi fwm r [kwlot/ 'gayr, h xifcB a&cyf a, muhm;uav;
vly? 'aellu ...}}

]]ai Gt r f}}

olu pum;Nzwfum ai Gt r h qDavOnufvm\ /

]]ucl forDqDmvmr [kwlot? rifullpum;alymcsi fvd}}

]]uRefucl....}}

ai Gt rrsufvncsı Ni rrboufön;on/

t rfa&Nuyirfn oltwuf oifz;zmwptcsyf cifay;vuf
onfitcg olwni rpfön OixN/ ord t rpharonizciftm;
rdzk&ab;rn acgifylí Mun&if v pcelNyNyvufavon/

]]ai Gt rrf ... a&eNrrfn trstordawG 'Dwp&uf E&urfn
oyvfvwm;Mur, iqvm tm;v odew, ? t' Doyvfvwm;w, f
qwpum;v&U abmi f uelwvcsufurif o&Uvm; ...}}

ai Gt rrbnf ola&N ü BuNBuk&Nvsufu p wfvawG a, muf
, wfcwae \/

]]t pfulu ... urerwvuzrfr, fv aNymaewmvm;}}

olcyf[uf[uf&, armon/

]]BuBuzezef ... 'Dupü uü zrf&r, h tqir [kwfygbt?
aemulyD 'Doyvf[m uü felwv&Ufawmhroufq fygbt? 'gay
r, h reulzerfn talctaeMunlyD zrfcsi zrfMuvvtr, ? t' g...
talctae rveatmif bmvly&r, iqvm uü falymsi fv vmch
wm/ ai Gt rrf ... rralymvü rif 'Dxygaew, iqvm o&wm/
uü f tck&utlyerfn trfuüroi&o;bt? rif uü 'vüü fi h&;
xlygvtr, fv uü rxi f rzt;bt}}

ai Gt rrf wvfvqwpfn oluüi;ae \/

]]tck a&eNrrš yk fr 144 xkvx̄m;w, f ai Gt dfoygw, f
aem}}

]]ai Gt d f uav;rS r [kvawmlygbt tpfud ... tE&m, fqWvm
uBubrri fēl fwh&t&t ruf ai Gt d f r [kvawmlygbt}}

yuce llyeācsyvUawmh ol cyoblykavon/

]]owrsvx̄m;wh e, fNrrš vli g;a, muixuylyD p&hcG h
&bt? pwe f vrfav uucG hr&bt? qlyatmf [ptcG hr&bt}}

]]oywārš ufcG hawmh&ygw, }}

ai Gt d rN at;pupuavolzih alymvUawmh olacgi fwpf
csufndvon/

]] [kvw, f ... uđ ft'gud rifoatmif alymzvmchwvm?
uđ fvđ tpf&Oexrfwpa, mu f [m oywāršuf wlyyDif
&abmarwpa, mu f qD vm&wm [m tveBubav;wh pēupm;rl
wpcfkyg}}

]]t pfud bmvvmov}}

]] [kvw, f ... uđ f bmvvmov? bmv pēupm;ov}}

obnf ai Gt d f tm; cypēf, pēf wpcsuUunbn/ xlaemuf
yibu&Uum rsešvUuN/ xlaemuf Nznfav;pōn ai Gt d f h
tm; pum;alymon/

]]oywāršufw, fqlwm bmoYa' rScšazmufwm r [kwibot?
oywāršufwmul wmm;Nrpfw h Oya' vJ r&ibot? 'gayr, h oydwf
wm;w, fqlwhe&mrš tuelitow&w, f aiGtr? oydwfwm;
w, fqlwm b, fblutaešifit, šufNzpaovvMun&atmi f
tvlyrqifcsi fwh tvlyform; [m oydwfwm;p&m rvibot? ol
rqifblaeršy/ 'gayr, h tvlyrqifcsi fwh tvlyform;ul tvlyf
rqifatami fwm;whe&ršawmh tJ dt vlyform;ul taEšifit, šuf
rlzpa tmi fwm;zhvww, ? 'gršvJ Oya' ell v&wr, / telenfell
wm;wblut Oya' u ta&;, Mtr&bt/ Oyrm ... tvly&Dif
ayguš uelvelzwf vst dlyDawmh oydwfwm;wm .. tJ g [m
Oya' ul cšazmufwm r [kwibot? tvlyrqifcsi fwh tvlyform; [m
v&ewb&ul ay:uae ausm v m;NyD pu&h tvly&KJ Oifbš;
v&w, / 'g [m telenf, v&ac:w, / tJ ... tJ Mtr [kwiv
alcaw&u&awell umqDwm;Nrpf ydvyi &if ... qlyNcšf, alcmu&if
'g [m tMurfentellaEšif šufNzpaovv;NyD tJ g [m Oya' ul cš
azmufwmy/ tJ Mloydwfwm;wmluzrfNyD axmičsv&w, }]

aiGtrbni wpzuvšm; aom oN cyapmi šapmi f, ršuf
Ešuf r&ru vMunbni/

]]' g ... uferwul b, Mbyd wfwm;&r, fqlwm enfay; vrf
Nyvlyfwvm; [i]}

ol oabmušp&, šarmvulNyD aiGtrbuš všMunlav
on/

]]aiGt ririf, uđ iule, fāNymifc&atmif vlybawmvm;? tJ D
vđ rpy pgygel/ uđ f[m tckseftxd uđ fit vlyful opārazmuf
cāo;bt? tckv/ opāzmuifvmr [kwib? t"duāNymcsi fvmu
wwel & if rifo yvfvwm; wlt zdxrñ rygzk&, f...}}

]]r&awmbt, tpfu... vġobñ;NyĐ reulzerñ uferwđ vm;
Muawmr, }

acgifrmaom aiGt rirsueñxm; uđ olcyfq qMunñ/

]]aemuNyĐ ... ygNyĐq&ivl apmapmuāNymwh tMurfzuvwm;
enfrstēl b, bñsoy vfrwm; rātmifoway; z&&, }

xāemuf oMāfcel xđ &mrš xvubonñ/ avsum; qđđ
altvšf, všf&if oway; \/

]]uđ bñ;r, f aiGt rir ... uđ f pum;awG vmaNymobñ;w, f
qđvm rif b, bllutš rāNymbt, vđ uđ pđvcaer, ? uđ ririf
twūel 'lu&murñ rirñri&ubt r [kwfvwm;}}

aiGt rñonñ olāemurñ uyMubonñ; &if rsubñwnñwñf
Nzi hacgif, rfvubonñ/

]]ufer em;vnfygw, f tpfu}}

obonñ trā&đđ cypupulziñ xūobñ;NyĐrš wñce&yf
um Nyeāvñufvm \/

]lowawm;xm;ygaemf ... ai Gt r? Oya' c&azmuw, fV p&yp&G
c&obell Oya' t& w&m;p&i f w b & U m ; r f n t q i f a w G t r s m ; B u D
a u s m & w , ? w u & u f r a w G u & b t ? M u m ; r f n v l a w & a e w , ? p y f
p & u f w l v a w a y g h O y r m ... a & e a n r u y k v y a w a y g h w p c g w p f
c g t l y p r w l v e l l t l y p & w l v e l l r u l y m ; a w m b t ? a i G t r f u l f
a l y m w m o a b m a y g u & U v m ; } }

] [kwfu] }

obnif p w f r c s w c s z i h v s h x u b o n ; o n f /

aemuep&uUmaomtcg a&eAnrwof tvlyform;rsn;\
aog aNrousc&aom zrf,qD&UeSufrrsm; Nzpyon;clavonf/
oywvwm; trst&onDrsm;? ocifrrsm;uH elywvkwvzi h & l u e u f
lci f? uH f x v u a & m u f z r f c s y l c i f w u H N y k v y c u o n f / t z r f
c&onh ocifrrsm;es fitwl tvlyfor ai Gt r f y g y g O i c b o n f / & m Z
OwDefonf trst&onDrsm; axmi f P f w p f v r S E p f v t x d t l y p f
ay;vluN/

ai Gt r f a x m i E p f v u s o n ; o n f /

t r p l a r o n f a r a r a x m i f u s o n ; o n h t w l w f r w e l v y a y /

taru arG? axmi f u a u R o w l c h o m a q m i f y k f u l l & i f x h f n
p h e a t m i f r s v o m ; N y D N y z p o n f / x N y i f a r a r a & m i f v u p r e l l
y m ; o v u f u l l & m i f z l v n f r & S u a M u m u a y / v l q b o n f r f n o e l l
& S f a o m e n f N z i h a i & S z u l r & S u a M u m u & / p a i c o n f a r a r h t

wuf relybfn;a&pmzlvnf,Nzpfon/ ttrpHartwuf xrizh
eS hausmi f,p&wlvnf,Nzpfon/

olaomf ciritafaronf ttrpHaruav; apsaXmi rfn relysm;
ovua&mi faeonft Nzpfu rri &uay/ ratu axmi xhfn ...
puav;rav;onf touf 12Epf t&G f a&&ibof tpt&G ?
na&; nwmrfn puav;ruhb, f vlpdvcsxm;eH fygrv/

b, wlef,urs owraumifchaom ciritonf wruav;
twuf ow&v m\ / eleuauMZDf wuf or\qHvzwsufuH
at;aq;ni fompfn? olaomf wus cil fmpfnzG faly mclN /

]ai Gt of axmi fuaewh tcefn ttrpHaruav;uH 'Dt of rfn
ac:xm;r Nzpr, f azaz ... 'Uav;rav; [m tlyxet,ol r&bl
olwpa, muwvnt,xm;zH roifawmfqH t&G fy}}

azazu rsuarfn iukwvsvuf bmr\$alym/ wifwiat;onf
Olef,cel xxubofn; \ / cirit, obav; NyHvuavonf/

ttrpHaronf ai obom ttrbuqob a&muvmclonf/ rreEpf
aygif,rsn;pn aeom;usvmclonh ttrvlyif ttrpHaronf &Dpfn?
aofa t;pn Oifa&muvmclif,Nzpfonf/ a' :av;aeaom wef,vsn;
rfn xm;zH wifwiat;u alymawmh... cirit, at;pupuf NyHed f
NyNzpfonf/

]lou at;atmi vlyj rraoGav ... aemuaz;wef,vsn;rfn
rxm;eH fygbt? rrar&H ckwiay:rfn epa, muft yf, }

]]tj & usyusyafn&uipm; ... tj [mrav;u rrac&acgif
ay:wuivmvdfr, }

wiwiat;u remvdr&qwp& tlypfiawmhcirif ych
weU NynvU\

]]upr&lygbt at;&, f ... ttrparu rracgifay:wuf, f
q&iflyklyk uav; cz toilygy? wiwiat; acgifay:rwuf
vmzlyjwiwiat; vmOef, lyg}}

cirifonf p t&N r&chowhaomul wiwiat;awmi f
uwnfu wiwiat;ul Munr&chy/ ' uav;rES f ' Davmuf
ae&m, lsi &ovm; [k tlvnf tncbnf/ epvntf rE&N Uel ch
ay/

]]or& ... azazu t& t&umi fav;eU xri fwpO& fwnfauR
wht x&wvhrapmum;bt r [kvvm;}}

azazonf ttrpartm; an;t&zpf oabmrxm;eU faMumi f
Nycsi fvvm;? acRr wiwiat; tm;&aysm&T fatmi vm; rod oU
aomcirifonf azazoabmxm;ul &h opnyif emchUfavsmch
ygonf/ wpcgwpe&H rifacgifvmv&f rifacgifesh cirifonf
ttrparES h xri;fvufqk pm;U\ / rifacgifonf wiwiat;
a&R&ayr, h or&uU Muiem, k p& pum;anymwwfonf/ at;
atmi ES h ttrparu&alyvnb&atmif n&E&fay;zU Bu±ao;
onf/ o&omf uav;epO&\ remvdr&vfrsm;Bu&rm;vSygonf/

tarpłaroni Munvifaom rsuDefrrm;Nzihcirif;tm; cyf
qqMunN/

]]t]D tpnf;ta0;uđ tdf oñ;wufñ ... BuĐBudar vluř
vm;}}

]]t]]

cirif a, mičsmcsm Nylvlu&onf/

]]Budar vluřvđo, Nzpřv? tarpłarv]roñ;&ygbt? 'g...
uav;tvyřsr [kwřvm}}

]]Budaru v] t]vđ cšyčs, čsiřvđ tdfuđ 'Đc:xm;wmaygh
aem}}

]]tđ ... r [kwřygbt orĐ&, ? avmMum ykvřřawG bmawđ
&kw&kwřob]Nzp&if ...}}

cirifoni pđvřtm;xubeaom tarpłartm; bmquř
ařym&rēf rod

]]tđ ... ararawmi faxmi fusc&ao;w, }}

acgiřrmvřygvm;/

]]ae0Đ ... BudarqřatmiřzwĐĐr, }}

]]arv 1 &uđeđ 1300Nynđ uqleřvqef 3&u? we*ĐEG
ađ 12em&Đt cđ? a&eđčsmiřřřđ? vnřay:wedqmiřBudřtwGřod

Nhlonhlon; rsm; ES h t vlyform; wll f, rysuruuf ququku
a&muum ara' ; t xdf, trswf w&m; yfsm; usi fyMuulef }

}}BuDar rvlu&ifordwpa, muwntf ohi;csi fw, }

}}t' uav;e\$ f....}}

}}arv 1&uaelwof taq&wll igwll t'rvhuRw? e, fv
urw? NynfvhuRw? urm&vhuRwf wua&muupla0;NyDvGif
nae 3em&Dtcsfpi vrfwumvrf? t&yfwumt&yfwuul
vshvnum aomaom&kw&kwftkwftkwfobj [pa<u;a<u;
a<u;aMumMuuleftkownf;}}

}}BuDar}}

cirifonf uav;uhrsufsm;wnfvnzi hwpDuvmul
avsmum wpDuwfm;NrpvluN/

}}ul ul... t pnf, ta0; yuul ordrohi; &bt? ' gayr, fit pnf,
ta0;NyDvll&& if t' Dt vlyform; tlypuD Nhlu vrfawfhi cd
wumuri? t' Dt crf, tem; uhwvhuDarud fwlifordumuly
r, }

}}wu, faemf BuDar ... uwemf}}

}}at; .. uw}}

xhllu t vlyform; xhuDav; a, muwvplwfwefplf cdwuf
vmonful Nynfolvlonf auseyfwukuphi tm; ay; cN/

tvlyform;w\ vubDrsm;onf uspfv sprmaUmaea tmi f qlyf
xm;NyD xlvubDqlyful tm;rmeftNynNzi h rlxufob alrhuuf
umalrhuufum atmf[pMuonf/

]]oywvf oywvf arhuuf arhuuf}}

]]qif&bm;acwbuD wnfaxmi Muavmf}}

ttrpbaronfcirif,tedwG fclefqclefqGNzpaev\

]]buDar ... ttrfvlvuhatmcsi fw, }}

]]t... orbuvuG }}

olamf wufuum awmvspwv tlyn&om ttrpbar
onfcirifNyMunha&avmuatmiyif tm;&yg;& [patmav
onf/

]]"e&S pepf ... ysupdygap}}

tolrsm; Nymtubon;atmif atmf[paeonh orDi, ful
MunNyD cirif, em;rvnehatmif Nzp&onf onhaoG[m rif,
acgi &laog[kwibot? ' g ai Gt r&U aogylvm;? ' grs [kwf ... onf
aogul ttrpbar\ul fEmxb rnbonirstquf\ i lyAZ tNzpf
Oifa&muhaecwmygvtrf ' grs [kwf ... ' g[m r&U rqrqk flolywf
Oef,usi N zefrbellyl qk lovm; .../

a[m[lu tvlyform;awGul Munprf? olwttazawG tzh
awG tm;v[m awmvfa&aog ygcsi frS ygclrfnaygh ' gayr, h

tck olwttm;vHawmV&ZU tqi boi NzpaemNydr [kwfv m;/' g
[m r&queU rql flot? ' g [m z&yreU Nyeuefbaomw&m;y/

1938 clep? 'Zi bmvqefr&awmh t r p l a r p w l u t N z i h r e f
q a r o n v i c e t o n h a & e h n r t v y f o r m ; t a & a w m f y u d p w i c h
a w m o n / q , f w l f w l f p w & s n p o n ? r o y p o n t m ; w i f p o n z i h
x e f c s k y f x m ; c h o m a & e h n r o y w u d o n i o y w f w y a y g i f p k t N z p f
a l y m i f v b o n ; N y d a c s m u a & e h n r r s p w i f a l c v s i f v r f a v o n u c d
w u f m c l y d N z p o n /

]]olwawGb, b&M;urvvJarar}}

]]olwawG & e f u e f u d o n ; M u r f a y g h b l i c & h u d o n ; O h f M u
r, f x i w, }

t r p l a r o n i a r a r E s f i t w l t v y f o r m ; w y u d t w G u f p m ;
a o m u z G & m r s m ; a y ; v & e f t m ; D u k r m e f w u f p p O & i f M u n e t a e
o n /

]]olwud [w p t c g v h p u a o e w a w e U y p r f o v m ; a r a r }

]]rypfygbt ord&U? [k [m u v u e u f ' m ; v a w e U y e f u e f w m
' g u q E N y c s w u & b u b o u f a v ... b m v u e u f s r y g b t ? b m
t M u r f z u r h s r y g b t ; }

o l a o m f a i G t r o n i u l p u m ; u l f r , h o l N z p & N y e N /
o y w f w m ; o n i u p o n u w n f u t * f v y p p y k v y f r s m ; u l r , M u n f
& a M u m i f o c & N y d

]]w0 f, ulef, u0' ðe0n a&mufrñayglaemf ... arar}}

]]at; ...}}

]]t0fw0 tJ Du000; Murñvm;}}

]]r [kw00? w0 f, ulef, u &u00tzu wv00ef, lv00r, ? arar
w00u ab; r00&mu0v00tcg 0mm00ef, &r, ? 0lv00 reu00zerñ q&m
awv00a0smi f, u00a&mu0v00mrñ 0r00&00}}

a&e00royv000nf t00p0ar tw00f au0eyftm; &p&m? a00f-u
p&m ... x00yif pum; v00 topft qe0f, rsm; u00 av0v0mrsv00p&m
a0smi f, 0i0cef, pmv00p0yif 0z000nf/ r00wkvf ... r00wkvf ..&00... &00/
0ci0r00a [h' 00Arm ... [0a0m [p00a-u; 000rsm;? ae0i0r000i00r00f, t00r000
y00r 144? v00q00y00r 107? t00pmti w000000if .../t00p0ar w00u
p000 Mun00ep00r000yif a&e00royv00w00y0000nf e00u00ci00fae00mi f
at00mu0v000fab; r00lv00r00r00sa&00000mv00r00f ... x000sv00p00q00i00hrau000000uf
tx00dum; v00r00f00q000000000wn00f &00i00p000c00w00u00000; Muav000nf/

]]rau000rñ azaz&00w, 0aemf}}

]]ti f}}

ai00t0000nf 0y00v00w00y0000u0000 0r0000t x000f00xd v000u00y000 [p00a-u;
&mr00st00en00fi, fi00000aw00000; 00nf/

aecwv/ rnzpfbt, ... orDuU arar tqH&HrceU fbt/ orDuU
aorif,qDfvnf, paw;rcelU fbt/ axmifxHfvnf, paw;rcelU f
bt/ 'gwifrubt? orDrn xwvvefwefvyrbeU pU&rfuomu
awawmifr&apcsi fbt/ ig bmvly&rvl..../

&upuMurf,MuKwfonh ppykvyfwU\ q&zrf,qD ckyfaefni f
rluU emUnf,pfichU blaom? t*fvjftpU&\ axmif PfuU &Dpfn
chU blaom aiGt rfonf orD\ ele, faysmaysmifonh uU fEm
av;tm; b, ppykvyU\ xuU rluU SrcU pvdU orD\ yUom;vdU
eufaysmifonh qyixurfU t&Efyifpfn usa&muvmrnU wkvf
csurfsm;uU aiGt rfu b, fvbwifst? b, ES hwaom;rstNzih Nrif
&uMum;&ufyghrv/

aemuifqHawmh aiGt rfonf qHwzwcuf wpbckcsvU&\ /

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(10)

1939cep? puwifbmvu 1&uaelwG f NdwvCES hNyifopf
wU umuG fapmi h&ñuxm;Muaom yllvefi fi Htm; *smreD fi lu
pwifwUcluvubonfitcg Ndwvbwlonf 1939ceEp? puf
wiibmv 3&uael? eleuf 3em&Dt csewG f *smreDvUtm; ppfalu
nmvluN/ aemuf 2em&Dt MumwG f Nyifopf wU *smreDul ppf
aMunmvluNyefon/ penf,tm;Nzi h' kvd urmpBuD pwifzpf
yñ;vmclonf

ppfD\ tai Dtourism;onfa&ehcsmif, a&ehNroU wNznf,
Nznf, yseDvmcsewG f tñpñaroni touf 15epfXJ Oifcgp?
uav;b0rs retri, boob utalymif,vmcgp t&G f Nzpfon/
p t&G fonf t&m&mulpt,prfcsi p w&onf/ t&m&monf rdyg
Oifaqmi&Gurs atmiñri&vñrnf[k uk ful ful , Munvef
pwES firme&ñeonf/ [wlef, u BuBUDarES hararxHSoctsi fo

rQ t&mwltm; ar;NrefNyD yg;pyfuav; [um ai ;armem;axmi fbh
aomtrpParonf, cktcg vBUDEPa, mufulurmOpftaMumi f
urmDeh fi h&; talctaeawGt aMumi f, &S fNyeh ionft xdBUdNyif
&ifusuivmcllyD wAArmtprnf t&H ESPrfubonfupö.../ a' guf
wmAarmftpH&Nykwfö; onfupövu vBUdwpDyrm&S fNywwf
aelyzpfonf/ eH fi h&; uH plvDi pm;NyD aofqlí aumi fweftcsef
a&eHr tvlyform; or*ES h wAArmtprnf t&H tzDifsm;ES h &if
eDtm; usplvDi vmp tce? xHt csefwG f a&eHcmi frS pēlcō&rnf
[kararu owifay;vmaomtcg trpPar tHwlefvlyö; onf

]]bmlzpfvHvJarar}}

]]bmlzpfvHvbqhwmh a&eHr [m ararwöom; trdtwGuf
rvHckvHlayg}}

]]tH... r [kwfvvm}}

]] [kwfv, f ord ... rvHckv? NrefmNynf [m ppfxJH&mu f
vmNyD ord ow, r [kwfvvm;? tmcabmqwh vBUdu Nrefm
NynfulppfxJqöG faeNy}}

trpParu pkwfvptsuboyvluN/

]]tJg bmlzpfvJarar&H? NrefmNynfoaw&H qErygbJ ppf
xJH&mu f, ? 'g [m t*fvlyvuátmifa&mu faevHlaygH 'g

rx|qef,ygb|/ 'gayr, h w|Armt pnf,t&|BuDu vurc|b|
av? qe|usi fw, fāv}}

]]or|dw| t|Dt pnf,t&|u b, fāv muf qe|usi fqe|usi f
ppāw m h Nzpāw m r s y| N r e f m N y n f [m ppā N y i f Nzpāw m r, ?
v|aw G t r s m ; B u D a o a w m r, ? t x | o l z i h ... a [m ' d & e h r u d t * f
v y e l l * s m r e h a w e l l ? ' g r s [k w i ... t * f v y e l l * s y e f a w e l l v k u
a w m r, / ' d e, f a n r [m a r a r e l l o r d e p a, m u f w n f t w e l f v i c k
e l l f y g a w m r v m ; } }

]]arar ... t c k t c s e f [m N r e f m N y n f t w e l f t a & ; B u D q h t c s e f
t c g y ? v | o v w v y a & ; u l l & & a w m r, h t c s e f t c g y ? v | r i e l l f
a t m i f p n f & ; h v l a q m f a y ; z l t c s e f y } }

a i G t r f a M u m u b n r s i v n f p t c s u y i f N z p o n / o r D r s i
t | p w B u D & ; h e r s u l a M u m u b n / t | p w M z i h x i & m N r i & m
a v o n u f v y r s i a M u m u b n /

]]t| ... b m y | N z p | N z p | a r a r a [m ' D t r f u a v ; u l l a & m i f N y D N y D
o r D } }

]]b m ... a r a r r w & m ; b | ? t o r f u l l b m r s a l y m b | / ' D t r f a v ;
u l l t r f c p f w, } }

t o r p l a r \ E l w c r f u a v ; r a u G o s i ; \ /

]]ararv] ' Dt rfu k cspfwmaygh orD&, ? ' gayr, h... touf
&Sf &ywnz t wuf wpcgwpcgrnawmh u k cspfwht &mawCuk
pelfv w&www, fwh rraralymz w, }

ai Gt rht ou ES fit r0 & if, E spn cluk & aom t rhuav;/ ai G
t rbnf b& i h emif azmuzufon x k u k ES h r i azmizuf
v u y z p onf/ w u y u k at mi E h a t mi f w u z h o m v y g a w m h
onf

]]' glzih t rfw b, r h a e m u & r s i v }

]]t]g araralymrv { & m O w r p & } taemuburn tir
wefom, mwhae & muav; & w, f .../ pyg;aw & / aygw, ? e, f
alrat;srw, ? op & y D g; & y a w e l l a t ; r w w v q w v w, ? p p l z p f
& i v] a [m ' D a & e h r v k A h ' P ? p u a o e w f P f a & m u f m r s i r
[k w l o t ; / ' h a e h r u a w m h t * f v y g ; p y f x h s i t q w p f x y f
t o m ; w p f x y f [i f w h u d q h a w m h ' u k p p r u t y k w h b, f e h f i k o m ;
r q h ' u k m l y d t p m v l a w m h r s i y }

t r p h a r o n f r c t s r c l o m t r i t & m n z i h t e c i r N i r b o u f
o s i ; o n f / w p c P o m t m u k k w a e & m r s a i G t r h t m ; c y h a p a p G
M u n h /

]]B u B u D a r o & i f v t w r s i r [k w l o t ; ? B u B u D a r b, m h s
o a b m w h r s i r [k w l o t ; }

ai Gt r f p w f a y g y g ; p n &, m u f r a /

]]r [kwib; orD? BuDBuDarud wih fu ' DtMuLu ay;chwv?
taemufufurfrn BuDBuDarO, fxm;wh v, fuCuaw&w, ?
oDpm;csxm;wlv, lawe tJlv, lawCu ararwlyef, lyd vly&ly/
ppfNzpcif ararw BuDyDof;ae&r, ? pptzpf&if a&eNruae
BuDBuDarw aly;whc g ararwqDaly;vmr, ? aemuilyD}}

orD\ tbaeaom rsuDefrsm;ud efpofpfn plunh
vluN/

]]aemuilyD ... tck ararwud BuDBuDaryl vlylyay;rn
orD&D}}

orDrsufvfrsm; awmuyof;onf/

]]azazu&m}}

aitfbonf yibufvptsu&ufi orDphv;rm;ud zbyf
ay;vlubonf/

]]azazu &rnfoifrnv? oluawmhararwle b, muf
elrv? ' gayr, h ppaNy;& i lawmh ararwqD a&mu&i fa&muvm
rbyayg}}

t r p h a r o n f a e & m r S x x C u b n ; \ /

va&mi bonf xaemifyi f u l f z s m ; u d N z w v s u f t r f a & S a n r
u C u v y q D N z m u s a e o n f / o r D o n f x l u C u v y & & m o d N z n f
n i f p n a v o n u b o n ; o n f / y c h a y : r S o n f t w i f N y e l u s h e a o m

qlyi feufur sm; onf va&mi fwG f &E;f, vufum ta&mi fye fvsu&B
onf

orD&i xrh olazazES h oluboluDef,Def aecsi p w fawG
av smlyg; ao; bt [kai Gt hf xibonf/ tu, fi om tpfuZed onf
onf xu enfenf, uav; oabmxm; BuDrnfq hG f orD av;
onf zat xHr MmcP oB; a&mu fvnfywG h&ayv h rnf

ai Gt hf onf orD tem; oB w huyf on; rD\ / orDu vsh
MunbJ w h w w p on alymonf

J] arar bm&n&G fcu eD ' B p p O m u w, f q h w m t h f o y g
w, ? t h f u a v; a v; r S r [k w f a w m h v m}}

om; t r d E p a, m u p v h c P w w f q w m i h f o u b o n; N y D a e m u f
orD w l z n f, l z n f, v h n u n i o n f

J] e h f i h &; v l y f w m a r a r r M u h u b t, r [k w f v m;}}

ai Gt hf onf b m r S r a l y m b J N i h f a e \ /

J] t p n f, t & h u b o n; a e w m a w G a r a r r M u h u b t? a q G a E G y h w G
r h O i f a q G a E G w m a r a r r M u h u b t? [k w f w, f r [k w f v m; a r a r}}

O e c h u m; a l y m p & m r v h [k x i b o n f

J] ' g e h orDu h a r a r a l y m & O D r, ? orD , l, h m l y D z w f a e w h
w c s h p m t k y a w G [m O y a' e h o y f r v w b t, v h x i w, ? t J g a w G
r D & h y p & i f a u m i f, r v m; v h}}

]]arar}}

orð\ wt hwb rsuf hrrsm; uð ai Gt rra&ni fbl wnhwnh
&ifqllunfr\

]]arar [m a&ehroywvwe, u axmi xull &&&i&i Di fwh
a' :ai Gt rrawmh [kvfygw, faem? ararull ' bowawu olwblom
vlyfpvluwv? aNymygarar&D? aNymprfyg}}

arar\ ychEszufull tm;rvll tm;r& qlyfultvlyf, rf,vlu f
aom t rppar\ to hrrsm; alcmufoaeonf/ ai Gt rfonf orðull
rsuf hrrsm; wif, wif, izi haly mcsvlu fonf

]]b, forS bmrS rvlyb, orð? vlyfpvluwvlu orðyl
tJ gyl araraly m, ? aemuixyf ararull tJ vll cellw mrs&awG
vmrallymellawm}}

tar\ avoll mrmES h rmaUmaom rsuf hrrsm; uðawmh t r f
ppar &ifrqll &pbñ vshxubñ; chavonf

cifiraruawmh ynmwfofyD wrav; tm; Nyó emull aly
vnátmi fcsufsvufus &S fNyazsmi f, zszll Bul, pm; &onf

]]orð&, f ... eð fi h&; qllwm tifrwe f&lyaxGvSw, ? eð fi H
a&;orm;awGvmuf Aavmi f, Avell fvm &DDrv m;? atmuablcawG
u acRellofell wu, ftvlyf vly? wu, f &&Di Di fswuf? ao
awmh orðwluao? tJ Deð fi h&;orm;awG orðwll&ll aoGay:
rneifNyD tmPmull, Muwv/ BulDarwll h sawmh tm; uðvlu&wm

allrñupm;vlu&wm/ ul... tckwlc;m;rnunel wArmtpnf;t
&lyjMunū ulelyḏ ocixēf;ty? ociApef*Pfwā ocifuḏ f
awmrñif,*Pfwā... bmaw&? t*lvylul awmvēzḏ tiftm;pk
aewltcērn bmvlu&wmv/ aemulyḏ *pbatztzBuḏ uG
oñ;wm NyelunḏDrvm;? 91 Xmtlycsyā&;uḏMunḏDrvm;?orḏ
&, f... pōvfulep&mawGy}}

]]' g eḏ fi h&;vlyfvm r [kwlygbḏ, Buḏar? tJ Dt xd tñrvlyf
ygbḏ? Nynbōlvxk tñrius, fātmi fpnf&hvlaqmzlyj tñ pōvf
u;ygw, }]

]]orḏtoub, EšEšv}}

tñpḏaru y&ḏñ Ny\ /

]]15 Ešfxhñy}}

]]oyfi , fāo;wit&G ly? Buḏarwleñ fi [m rēcspvli , fāv;
awG &&iwhvli , fuav;awG uḏ fustpēlvh vli , fāv;awG t
Nri fēfēll awmvēf, h vli , fuav;awG vñew, / 'gayr, h
Nyó emvpc&ḏ t&iftñpēlv m;&mulwmi fēfēfuefuefrcḏf
uyel fwh&f&krñuluf uav;awG ulw mhrvbt, orḏ}}

xḏum;onf tñpḏar\ Ešwāom;uḏ wñfwnpñufoñ;
aom Nñ;wppi f, Nzpñonf/ wr\ rñeññalMum wifrmōñ;onf
uḏMunlyḏ cirifōvlu&onf/ uav;r awmawmfātmi fōuf
ouNzpñon;Nyḏ xltcērn cirifu tñpḏar\ ychūttomayḏ

zumU\ t r p l a r \ t & y o n i , c k E p e p w G & S h v s m ; p o n i h
r m ; v m a o m a M u m i h , c k t c g o l r a t x u y i f t & y a u s m a e n y D c i f
r i f u l r & e f w p l v u r a v m u f y l v h w m k o n /

] o r d t o u f 18 E p f l y n h w h t c g o r d e h f i h a & ; N y o e m a w C u h
p l v D i f m ; a o ; w , f q & i f B u D a r r w m ; a w m h o t a e m f t o u f 18 E p f
N y n h y D & i f v l v m ; a l r m u f y D u h f [m u h f a 0 z e f e h h y D q h z w f c s u f
c e h h y D . . . [k v l v m ; ? t J D t c g u & i f o r d q h z w f a y g h }

] w u , h a e m f B u D a r }

] w u , f a y g h u G }

t r p l a r \ t h y h u a v ; w p t c s u f v u f o h ; N y D a e m u f c s u f c s i f
y i f w n h i h o h ; N y e f o n /

] ' g a y r , h t J D t c e f u s & i f h r e f m l y n B u D t z w f q , f v h r &
a t m i f y s u p D o h ; r , f q & i f b , E S f m y r v l B u D a r }

c i r i f [u f [u f y u f y u f & , f a r m r \ / u a v ; o n i w u , f
t w n f a y g u f a l y m a e \ /

] a l l b m f . . . u a v ; & , ? t c k x u f y h y D y s u p D p & m b m r s m ; u s e D D
r f i v ? p p a b ; ' P a l M u m i h y s u p D w m r s t q & i f a w m h o r d v h 15 E p f
t & G f u a v ; a v ; r a l y m e h o r d w h t m ; u h a e w h o c i f a t m i f q e f
w h o c i f A [e f w h v l r w w e h f y g b t / a e m u f y D N y n h y D o m ; v l
i , f a w G t r s m ; B u D y g u G ? t J D a v m u f t x i f r a o ; p r f y g e h }

t r p l a r o n f a e l w l p i B u D r s m ; q D S p u f e f a c g i f B u D r s m ; w
O D D w ' D v s h o l u l e m ; p G N y D a e m u f t r f a e m u f a z ; u C u f y r S [H
t a 0 ; o l v s f a r o n u n i o n f / a e l h r w p t k v h o n f o u D i f m y f
& n ; v s u f q l n e \ / a e a m i a t m u r n o w l a v n i f u e B u D r s m ;
w v u f u a w m u f a e o n f / p a e m u r t r w l p e l c n a w m r n f /

]] a [m ' D v u E p z u f o m & y g a p ? a e l h r r n a r a r w l o m ; t r d
b , f a w m r S x r i f r i w e l f l o t ? o d v m ; } }

t b n a v m u a w m i f a r a r , N u n f t m ; u h o n h a e l h r a ' o
u l p e l c n a v m u a t m i f w p z u r n b , f a v m u f a t ; c r f o m , m
r n r l v /

]] t c k t r f w l a l y m i f & r n b m r l v l [i } }

]] N r [k w l o t o r p ? & n ... & n B u D y } }

]] [i } }

t r p l a r \ r s u e n t e n f i , f & s u & b n ; \ /

]] t r f a u s m i f w u f m r & b t a y t } }

]] u r e f y n m a & ; u l r v l c s i f l o t q l

x l a e m u f c i r i f & , r d \ /

]] p p B u D y D w l t c g o r D a e c s i f w h r l r n a u s m i f w u r , ? r i f
b t r n w u c s i & i f l & r , ? a e l c s m i f r n w u c s i & i f l & r , ?

touāo&zūv r [kwibōt orō/ ol orōūū b, mēn;ēlurs
tqū&Hrcēū bōt;}}

ciriif\ rsuiv hrrsm; a00g;ōf;onfrš Nynivōvmaom
a'gorsu&nāūmūi Nzpōn/ xūsu&nrrsm;āūmūi h tōpōar
enfēnfrs xūūwēvūy [ef rly/ xūyif oluyif ciriif\ych
ūūūf uav;acmōvū aemūāusmūū tomt, m ykwūūf
ao;\

]b, ftarurs b, bōm;orōūūš olwpyg;ōwvū ao&zū
arēvmvwr [kwfygbōt Būāar&m? taraw&āarwāūū tōfōy
w, ? ararht cōpūūwūmūyūāwūmūf oūygw, / 'gayr, h' Būpōū
bmršwūwēū fūūpōr [kwvūm; [i? tarawōm wūm;Nrpēū r, f
qūif Nreūmēū fūūš oūiā [ef wū oūiā tūmūf qēf wū Nzpūv m r š
r [kwibōt/ t'ūvūy tēd rōvū *Eūvū ae&t wū Nzpūv m r š r [kwf
bōt ...}}

ciriif onf & pōāeaom rsuū nrrsm; uū rsuū āwūmū f wūū Nye
xēf, MūūN/ rīf acgī bōnī olōrō oūyē Nzpāēūyūūwūmōūūū f
b, mūūi qūūrvū b, mūūazmūf zrvū ciriif oūsi vōnī

]ūū ūū Būāar ... rīūygeūū Būāar&, ? tōf t'ūūūūv;rš
aymū r šyūy? pyg;awū xūūv, fūū tōf pyg;yīāwūū wpcgrš
rī rī zāo;bōt? vš ūyāemū}}

avoh csufsi ;falyimifvum &Tfysofi;aom uav;uuav;
ul cirit; rsufapmit;xMunMUN/ wwfvnf, wwefl fygayh
ra&Tt r/

]]{&mOwDrpBuDuNzwlyDofn;&rGayglæmf MuDar}}

]]at;}}

]]bm&GwlvJ[i]}

]]ulef,apmit, w]]

]]emrnfu csp&mav;}}

olaomf t rplar wu, p wDipm;onfu ulef,apmit;&Grn
wArmtpnf,t&Hqwh emrnfu Num;ztol b, Epa, muf
&Ggrv]... [laomtcsuyifNzponf/

' guhw mhararES hBuDarulzG falyimvD rNzpfyg/

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

tylf (2)

t d pdk;ar

(1)

taemuburŋŋ &ch &hrawmiwef? ta&ŋburŋŋ yct&h
 awmiwef,tpᄃ Eᄃclul Nrp\ wpzuvpᄃsurŋŋ rēfysystqif
 Nzih Nri fawlae&on/ tv, rŋawmh {&m0w Nrp onf us, Nyeŋ
 pŋ/ aly Nypᄃŋ cybububᄃqifvsuf &ŋ/ Ogacgif Nzp
 aoma Lumih {&m0w Nrp Niyifay: rŋ avᄃᄃ avᄃ, i t&ᄃ pŋ onf
 oab Nzi h qᄃ&mr vᄃ Nrp at muŋ N; ᄃᄃ pēqifvsu&ŋ/
 Oᄃaxmi? yᄃaxmiŋ wygavᄃᄃrsm;? pyāvᄃᄃrsm;? utwᄃāvᄃᄃrsm;?
 yēfaumrᄃᄃrsm; onf uaeat muŋ wᄃi tᄃᄃt&ᄃ vᄃyaeon/
 xᄃt xᄃwᄃifa&e Nwif wygavᄃᄃwppifonf tygt Oi Nzp onf

a&e Nwif wygavᄃᄃ\ aemuŋ wᄃi Og; xᄃāvᄃᄃrsm; Nzp ol
 [onf twᄃ fawmh ᄃ {&m0w &ᄃifonf b, fawmh r&hēŋ onf h
 yēf, cᄃum; wᄃᄃsyŋi fwnf/

Nriirm;aom avbuDwGf xll faepumrl av&tmufu a&Nyif
 onf olesh tve&ifeDvaomaMumi h a&pDoh wof bG fonf
 olem;xwGf teDuywutwvubonhr, f vifbNll cslomvS
 onf/ olem;rm; rnrGy;eyvubovbqllGif av\ a&sem;u a&
 Nyi fatmufvG fa&pDtm;ull tohcsxm; onha&&G\ a&wllwlluf
 oluyif oMum;ae&onf/ olr [kwf a&\ wlecgr? av\ wlecg
 rhsvpfqi h olalcz0g;x? xllS olem;xbll a&muvmvm lzpfcsi f
 lzprnf/ a&&Gufwllufolulum; oMum;a, mirb onfrb tref/

obnf {&m0wllrpf a&Nyifay:rb arGzG;clb9nf/

xllMumityvm; rod {&m0wllol cspbnf/ {&m0wll [l
 onh emrnbnf rnbnt&S ll&if vuxuluwn;lu pwif
 rshac:clbv\ orod obnf yx0ES bnll f,ull [kwf [kwll m;
 Nm; pmoi&avmuatmif ausmifaeczl,ol r [kwacs/ ollaomf
 {&m0wll [bnhemrnfulay;clblltm; ol tveft llbpbG cslus;rd
 \ / b, favmuivsvllwvhemrnfv/ Nrefmetll fi FN Nrpawmfawmf
 rsm;rm;ull ol Mm;zlonf/ csif,wG fNrp olr [kwf 'K0wllrpf
 ppawmifNrp? olvG Nrp? rllNrp? rlefNrp? aZmf* Nrp? yefavmi Nrp?
 rPyl&Nrpf ... tm;vllxrb {&m0wllbnf emrnba&m? tqifa&m
 tvsqllzpbnf/ t&shvsm;qllvnt lzpbnf/ teu&llfqll
 vntlzpbnf/ toltusqllvnt lzpbnf/

wu, fawmh obnf {&m0wduh oufrh&Nyifvpcckt Nzpf
rNri fblou&vpa, muv &abm&buivpa, muv cspci f
&ifeDclci fNzpfon/

]]' Nrf[m tarw om;w&U toubcifaus,Zt&S BuD}}

tar&Dofwefu olu rMum rMum aNymNzton/ taronf
tv&ebem;p&maumi fyon/ taz wuru h b0wefu tarh
b0rñ bmrSylyi fMumi Nup&m r&f wpcgwpcg tazav BuDay:
wG f a tmuNnâ tmu&ñt x&vubñ;&p0fu aysp&myi f aumi f
ao;onf/ wuru h qbñrñ av BuDwppi f,vhwG f a&aMumi f
taetxm;? &moDwk taetxm; tuNf,usi fqh yk&vNzpf? vl
tm;vhu av;pm;&ol Nzpfon/ av&buuvvG f av&ay:rñ
tmPmt&qh yk&vvnf, Nzpfon/ pubu tqiñ&atmi f
tazonf epaygifrsm;pñ c&eftm;ES h taw&tMuh &ifeDcl
onf/ rv yxrwe f uawmh tazonf vli, b0rñ olvlyif
aemu vLuDg;u p&ayv&ñrñ/ aemu vLuDg; tqi&om
av&om;onf av BuDwppi f,vhwG f tñkq? te&fc&qh?
taw&tMuhvnf, t&qh Nzpfonf r[kwvm;/ tvlyoiavS
xom; [k aNymvlu aNym&ayv&ñrñ/ av&om;tqi&qifu
taz Nzwausm&cl& ES paygif b, fvmuMumovlorod acgif
Og;b0rSwuru h b0o& a&muâ tmi f epaygif b, fvmuNzwf
oef&ovlorod taronf onft aMumi fawGollu hNyefaNym&
avmuâ tmi f A [bkVES h to&DmPfr&cl&nyg/

ol owwonht&G fwGf taz iSufzsm;a&m*glzi h uG Mef
 oth;onf/ tazul orswrborofn uspfvspawmi hwi faom tazh
 vuzeef awmi hawmi bu du ul ol clpD&if, aqmc&onlumv? tazh
 aemu f uluf wyn h wpa, mu ES h olwD nDt pfuH [hcyfvsf,vsf,
 &D &clH &hrawmi pg f opyi ftlyfqbH a&MunfoDaumu&ef oth;
 aomumvwH omzponf/ a&MunfoD [k av sorm;awfac:aom
 toDwprst onf Nymolwyw h wvmu f wG & i rsh pnykum waygi f?
 webt,qHvGif anNyifobH a uwwonf/ xH a&MunfoDonf
 aemu fushoma&uH 10 repavmuft wGf, Munfoth;apaom owa
 xt&bnf/ av&ay:wGf aomufobha&uH pOht HbuDrsm;Nzi h xnh
 xm; \ / {&mOwDrpv, faumi rSa&uH aemu f uluf av sorm; rsm;u
 a&yHzi h qGwicylum? Nznfxm;? NyvHtem;&D welyHwefusi f buf
 a&mu f vGif a&MunfoDpaqmi f,&ef oth;aumu f nyD wprvH E pfvH
 ul pOht Hxj xnh mu? onf v ES h av&ay:&D v lufonf a&Munf
 ul homu&ncif, Nzponf/ tpfubnf a&MunfoD aumu f vGif
 avmxDi nyD awborO i Su ES h owDgav; rsm; ul ypcwfwvwaom
 aMumi h wprcgu tpfuH ul taz&u ES uzi;wm ol rswrdecionf/

]]tj D Sufaw& ykwboi h h wG pm;vH&ovm; [i? pm;vHr&
 wbowDguH ul faysmcsi f vH toufowfvm tv&ef, kwfvmw, ?
 aemu f ul ulri f,ODrvm; ... ulri f,ODrvm; ...}}

ol t&Huc&onh up ES h ywbowfi tpfubnf oluH raus
 eyfay/

tpfultaumi f, utaru &, vsuf alymztonf

oalywef, alrmuacsmit \xyfrn a&elrrs phtusvmaom
a&elrsm; ulowumvltvkt, ufob; cywefu tpfubnf&ef
Nzpfum 'P&m' PcsuawGA&yziht rlyef&muvmztonf

]]awmlyD... ig;zrfwmyJaumifw, }}

tpfultyufuerrn rlvmonh ig;awut tarES lobu a&el
acsmifapsrfrn obr;a&mit& \ / taru olultvftvluuom
aMumi hol tenfi, iqhcaMumif Oeclygonf

]]om; ... rvluell aecl aeylv, / vefaomi ba& ... n&av;
ulac:xm;vlufaem}}

]] [mAsm? ' Dumifav; ut uskyrsupell rawobot? tarh[m
tar ac:obr;? uskyxri fcsuivba&m uelveluelvel vly&if
w&xnlypvlur, }}

wu, fawmh tpfubnf oltm; b, wlef, urS wdclztonf
r [kwonful, ckolyefow&xm; rlygonf olr fawmh tpfu
rsufesxm; qhquu aMumuaecb onfrn &p&mr&f

]]uyfzm;av; ... om&mpDuav;}}

tpfulu olultbnfvlac:ww\ / ollaomf xlyfzm;u
av;ulyif tpfulu yifb&m; yawmcserrn Ebr;vsnf&lyuav;awb
Nrif&lyuav;awG 0, fay;clonf olwlnDt pful Esp&, muf yif

b&m; uš Nrpurf; yg; vrf; twš f, alcvsif bš; Muonšzp&m olu
anmišonf [li švšif tpfulu xrf; šc& \ /

]]i gšvacšwš rif tš galumiš tš ršnaecšyggšwš em; rš
axmišbušawšmšyš... aemuešpš& if rif [mriš, aecštvum;
bmrštošuswš uav; r [kwšbš? všaysmš

taruawšmš oš elusišusif qšyšifuav; rsm; uš eušvm
atmiš [k tšf; qš uš ršywšvš ršfay; & if, olš ršubšešš h olštom; t
a& uš cšpšciš pš uš šwš f cš uš; cšbš /

]]aysmš ršnaygš i gšom; u eluav; uš}}

olštom; ta& onf tpfušvš r [kwšbš šzš ošif; ae \ / aemuf
šyš ta& šym; yg; vsm; ošzišhaeyšxšvš ifeššawšwšonf /

]]om; ... Nrpšxš uš qif; qif; raeelš tom; ta& awš ršncšmuf
ušvš rš, š tšwšrf; tuššwšell raeelš tuššwšxšm; awšmš ae
' Pšav' Pšoušomšwšmaygš

]]taru tšvšrrae? e*šuršvuššumšrwif; wšaumifšyšyš
om&mpšzšpšawšmš, / ' gšzših ' Dšaumifš bmvšyš uš f pm; wšwš
všmršwšlef;}}

]] [h vššfaomif ... ' D cššššpšft & š f uav; uš vuššumš
wif; bš rššymšygeelš touš uš všmawšmš všyš ršnaygš oluš ynm
oišay; & r, š ynmšwš uš zšpšatmiš všyšay; & r, / rifešš tarešš
tvšyšvšyš& if nšv; tvšyšvšpš& r všyšyšgbš uš š

tpfulu rsuapmifBudwctES h oltm; a'gowBudMunh
vGif tful olul tar&icGfxhG qac:xBudwvrvvm; [k
aMumuchrbn/

]] [kwfygAsm ... tJ B&Rifom;av;uUuskyfu uRMEG;vBlef,
NyD wpboufVH vlyaur&awmlrSnaygH

olaomf olvnf; a&Rifom;av; rNzpfvU&/ tfulvnf;
a&Rifom;av;uU wpboufVH vlyaurzH 0#f lu@BudvUfyg/
tfulbnf uU iul a&wpyHf,pr? uU ftxuyHf; aeyl' Pzi h
tom;ta& uRwfsrwwf &G&mrS wpfnaeawmh tysi f,zsm;NyD
iefzrfum aoqHOG;cbn/ tfulhoawmh tfultavmif,uU
aMumi aMumi Bud ai ;armum wlefyxwvvefaecbn/ tfuluU
oem;rbnfpwxfu tfulH&vGif ol b, mquvuf touf
&S &rvJ[kaMumu&wlefyypwfu yHsm;ygof/

]]om;Bud vef,aomif ... nav;uU pwtcsvufcs xm;cNyDvm;
...}}

taru rsuEfiokwyOgav;Nzi h rsu&nfwvvsuf &Lufi hawmh
rS olrsu&nawG vHqif,usob;on/ xHrsu&nfrsm;uawmh
olb0ol tm;i, fonh rsu&nfrsm; r[kwfH tfuluU oem;
onrsu&nfrsm; Nzpfbnf/ xp0fuawmh aoqHOG;wmuU oem;
clcif; NzpfvHrnf xifbn/

tpful anmi fweſu obomi bwpctfn avſul vefwif
 zll Nyiqi&if ar;zn;clon/ vefaomi rfn ar;clomaumi h xl
 umvu emrnay;xpht& armi vefaomif ... [k emrnay;ch
 on/ xl armi vefaomi bonf ar;uwnfu olwpeſt cēftm;
 uav;Nzihtvlyvlyc&\ / tazaoawmhtarES toN Orfa&t
 wſuf tvlyvlyc&\ / rſuēſnaumif;vn;f r&cl olb0onf
 'luqif&lcifrm;? &ef;uebut;pm;&lcifrm;om &clon/ tpfu
 ul obar;v&vſif , cktcg ar;csi bon/ [hweſu ar;znrod
 wwclom ar;cef;uav;yg/

]] tpfu obOrfn aysmp&mqhvwma&m &cl;yg&lv;}}

, clatmu&ſrſawmh tpfu a&ri;fom;uav;onf atmuſ
 Nynf atmu&ſul olav;acguſ vlu;zn onh av&ſom;wpl
 a, muſNzpclygnyſ tpfu aoqnyſp tcef;uawmhNrpN [buſ
 urf? onbuſurfutaom utwvav;ſq;wſif vac;ay;onh
 tvlyfulvlycbon/

]] [, f... uav;av;u cſp&muav;}}

ulebonf trsm;plu oN oem;urm;&ly&nful cſpcti pfn
 relzlyzll &u&uſa&ma&m ay;on;wwN/ tpfu touxi &ſn;
 &cl;vſif tbonftNzprſt;ul&ſuv&ſn[k vaocti vſrnf/ &ly
 pm;whtvlyſ][k ulayvſrnf/ olrſu tpfu vli;g;zrf;vnf
 ruſr/ apſawmi fawG xrf;lyzllvnf cēftm; rbut;clbu/ ol
 aomf cēftm;qbonrſn vly, li &aomt&mygwum; [k , clſ ol

oawmon/ tpfubnf iwrwqif&icif, u&amumuf u&Esf
om;? q, E&om;t&G ES h rvufonh cestm;u& ar&, b&icif
Nzpfon/ , cktcg tpfubnymonha&ri&om;uav;onf x&og;
wplvsh& av&wufwplvsh& But&wplvsh&onh av&x&om;
b0a&mut&ny& aE&modwygav&u&aw&em;wvfonhitcg {&mo&wd
Nrf [buurf?onbuurf,ufonh u&w&av&sh& aemu&v&uf
av&om; Nzpf&ny&

yxrwpacguf atmufynb& av&x&vufonhitc&efw&f
taronf y&x&f aog&es&ny&f tarhtavmi;ful r&h&im&u&
aoma&umih , cktc&eft&xd tartou&sh&ea&o;oa, mi&a, mi&f
xi&wv&onf/ {&mo&wd&rf&x&sh& a&c&sh&up&of taru a&x&sh&ny&f
a&ny&f ol p&h&rf&w&u& v&sh&ny&w&sh&onhitc&ef ...? ol i&cg&ed&t&c&ef
usr&ola&sh&em;rf&sh& b&sh&:ce&ay:vm&ny&f &, farmonhit&Nzpf&u&lc&Pc&P
ow&onf/ , ckvnf {&mo&wd&rf&pa&ny&if wpl&ae&m&mr&sh& tar
wv&w&q&w&f a&i&ly&ae&ny&f ol rar&on&v&ionh wpl&ae&m&mr&sh& tar
wv&w&q&w&f a&i&ly&ae&ny&f ol rar&on&v&ionh t&c&ef&usr&sh& b&sh&:cel
alt&mu&f&ef&, farm&v&u&av&rv&em;/ wpl&cg wpl&cg obnf uav;
b0w&ef,u&v&tm;&yg;& atmfi&v&u&cs&ionf/ tifav ... , ck
vnf, obnf uav;b0u v&ef&al&rm&uz& t&c&ef&aw&g v&ly&gao;
onf/ touf 13&E&pf&on&rf&sh& uav;yg&y&/ av&ay:rf&sh& ti, iq&h
av&x&om; Nzpf&onf/

p wygavbu\ wurulu tazbli , csi f [k alymMu
on/ xlamumi vnf b, forSrac:csi faom 13Ešft &G fuav;
wpa, mufulaemu vluDg; avSxhom; tNzpf ac:clci f, Nzpf [ef
wbnf/ obnf tawotMUR&ao;orv vBuDawG aNymorQ
Ni iforQ vyforQ t&mtm; vHu vlu rSwae&on/

vecbnhEš&ufu a&ehacsmi f? oalywef,qyfrš avSbuD
eš h vnf,xef, &elzprvll &kv&kvoblzpMu\ / avDrfxlu
tuefawfš onzlyeš h o, šmonh a&ehawGul avmi f,avmi f,
xnhaeoull tutwf apmi Mun&i f, avSbuDu ja [ha [a
&yvlu f....} [latmon/ a&ehavmi f,xnhaeou MAef,cel yhu
Nyeaxmi vluN/ ol xltlypkt em; oll wlu yfoš; csefwG f avSol
BuDu qlybaelyDlzpfon/

]t&if wpačguwef,uvl ' vly? &hwG Ešwēll b, fa&mu f
oš;vš rifwll vnf,xef,uhc:prf? AšU ... Ošvav;}}

a&elyhawfš &EEhawGyvmvll avSbuDu qlyci fNzpfonf
vnf,xef [lac:onh a&elyšm;u &, &, šarmamzi h oltlypr
[kwāMumi ;? a&elulu oyrpi fvm Nzpeš h Mumi f? wpcgwp&š
NzpfwwāMumi f, &š fNyon/ avSbuDt wGufusawmivnf, a&eh
oelpi rSapsaumi f&rnlzpfš &hawG Ešwēll r i vG f aemu fxyf
cšrnha&ehawGulyg ršufvha' gušaxmuš Munhawmon/

a& oUr [kwf &Urm;onf a&elwGf,xhfuU ygvmovm;?
vshf,xef,xh&mufrS ygvmovm; oloed hay/ olaomf pol
lzpfwwfonf [lawmh orsvom; zU vlonf/

a& oUr [kwf &EY ygvmvGf xh&elyHu oEae&mrS yefaxmi f
, MU&\ / xhaemuf yHu laZmuf xHxm;Ny&onf/ a&elbnf a&
ES h&wU\ txurfn tr&eozihazmuf xHcsvUhaomt cg EB
rsm;? &Urm;onfom Nrpa&xbU ygoon;NyD wlnzf,lnzf,ppfon;
vGf EawGulefon;um a&elcsnf,oubouusef\ / xh&elyHu la&
elbubulzih Nynfon;atmif vshform;u lnzhay;&onf/ avS
Orfxu tuelawGxbU a&elrsm; Nynfon;NyD wGfvnf, a&el
rsufesnyif xkn\ atmufn a&awGgaewwao;aomallumi h
pawcs&atmif avOrfatmufalcrS yHu vlnzh a&yHu zGtovnyif
wluilzih plyxkwyp&onf/ ptvlyrsm;onf olvy&onh
tvlylzpfonf

a&elawG avay:rn oEcsNyDaemuf yHcbuboursm;Nzih Nrpf
qyrNyefon;aom vshf,wef,BuDrsm;? urfem;Nrpfqy/qbU a&elyH
awlnzh qifvmaom vshf,wef,BuDrsm;? avstqif,twuf c&D
onrsm;? ulexrform;rsm;? apsonrsm;eS h avSorm;rsm;? p&l
cifonf taz wuruU lb0? ol uav;b0t&G fuwnfu
b, lawmhrS r&HefonNri fuGf,lzpfonf/ avay:wGf avSxHlom;
tpNzih ewfwilyaZmfyolyDaemuf avSxufvmaom tcgrhawmh
{&m0wNrpflyiN &cif,ulolwpDBuD Muntri&onf/

teḏtyg; Nzwbef, oñ; aom avBudaVS, fsm; uñ rdñ
totdurfvlyif vuflyElwqu&wm aysmp&maumi fon/
atmiVlyifurf? o&uqlyurf, wñwf wptcgwp&Ha&etsa&mi f,
onñ Npfrfyg; ay:u tystuav; awG oluñ uñunñuñ
MunñvñGif ol&Suvñf, &Su? aysmñf, aysmñ/

]] [aumi fav; ... eiñmrñf b, folwef, vñ urfyg; ay:u
vñfar; aew, ð

avSñom; BudaVpa, muñu NAlef, cel olausmuñ ykvñyḏ
twññayguf paemuñwef, u olwu, ðxiñSvfoñ; \ / yg; lyif
wpzurfñ aysmñEññ Oñsaeonñqñyif fsm; uñqwcēarmñ cypf
&if urfay: oñ cy&ef, &ef, wptcsuñunñum] [oñmyg} [k añzqñ
vñuñ / xñt cg tystñrrm; onñOg; celatmñ, favonñ/

]] tr, f... olvñrar; bella [ð

obñf &Su&rf&rfum avSñom; Budañ vuñarmi; fuñ
vuñobñziñ oñhav; csuññum wuñpiñatmuñobñ uysmuoñ
añy; Oñfoñ; cñ&avonñ/

obñf xñtñzpfuñ NyeñawñMunñvñGif, ckvññf rsuñEñyñEñ
vmum Nññrdqññzpfñ/

tceñobñf wñzn; ðznf ulefqññoñ; &m Nreñatmi foññ&muñf
ceñwñf rñcsyñaeññyññzpfñonñ/ apmappmu rsuñeñuññ Murt, wñrf, pñ
wññwñññzfwñññaeñom avonñ, ckt cg Nñññbuñfoñ; avonñ

NrlywDef,usi bnf opyi ft lyfsm; xlyfum pdrf,phoma' o Nzpf onf

obnf pav&y:wGf xri,csuft vly? a&o, ft vlywbuK xDg;xlonh tvlyxuylf vly&onf avBuDuK Og;xH&m wGf a&eufxbD Og;plufi NyeEkw&onNzp&m xDg;vHBUduK ol rel hveK NzpaeaomAlumi h olTazmfawGuom t"u vlyf \/ a&xbD Og;vHES hitwl ol Nykwfursnht E&m, fud olwbuK Nri f[ef&bnf

]]a&&Guf &lyf, fa [h...}}

wuruf bnf pae&mrh em;rnf[k qNzwvMufci f, Nzpf onf a&&Guf &lyf vGf urfem;ol ylu bnf;NyD anNyifh Og;vH xHplufum BuK uG f;pyfi avSt&ef ow&rnNzpfonf

a&&Guf &lyf onht vlyf uhw mh ol urf,usi NyD a&&Guf &lyf onh tcg atmubuk t&iavon\ / txubuk Espacsmif,wi f,NyD atmubuk Espacsmif, avonvubonht cg a&&Guf onf a&xHsx&H Nym;BuDoubof Nzpfon; \/ xHtcg xH&Nym;BuDuK av&y:ol qGwi &avonf

]]bm[ifvJ ordav;&? apmapmuawmh yJ[ifeH arTo []}

acgi Dg;BuD ODBuDVonf oltm; ref,uav;es h wlvHqNyD ord ... ord ES h&Sufatmi fac:ww\ /

]] [kwfv, f ODBuD? yJ[if]}

]]wNrebellu Muubom; [ifav; v6f,ou6n}}

ou qNyifaysm;u6l cyMurfMurf q6qly&ifu ODBu6vS
nnfon/ obnf qNyifsm; emusifv6omvnt, emaMumif
raNymO6acs/ ODBu6v6nf a[... emovm; [kw6Ny6 q6v6rfr6p6
aomaMumi hNzpfon/

]]rifu igw6tazsm; vu6xufu6tm; usv6 aooni f6x6xm;
rv6xiw, / [w6ef,uawmh a, mu6m;aw6U c6ftm;e6l usub
a&[m aooni f6r6n &6w6u6 igawmh p6wfr&6faygi fu6n? b, h
ES f' qNyifj oae&awmh r6v6m;}}

]]u6f, urf,uyz6 v6y6awmh [6}}

obnf tzm;c6e6Dg;e6f hBu6k u6f,u6l hvsuf av6ay:r6c6efqif
v6u6on/ av6u6onf t&6Nzi h o6n;aeonfNz6p&m o6Dg;c6ef
Nzi h a6rBu6u6l axmu6v6u6y6aemuf av6ES h Bu6k p6tMum;r6n vl
a&mu6raeatmif tNre6emufq6w6u6\ / p6Og; a6rBu6r6n c6l f
rmp6n p6u6aez6awmh o6ltou6&6bez6v6yif ta&6u6on/ red
vm t6ef,q6u6k y6w6q66n;onh o6lvu6z6Og;r6n a6Gcsi f,csi f,e6h
z6fNy6r [kw6v6m;/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(2)

pOfit hazmi frsm; ES h Og; azmi frsm; tMum; rS utwlvSuav;
 onf uleft Nyn ES h pwix Cufcawmhrn/ aE&monrpaMumif
 onfr h&monrpaMumifvhrus, Nyeftacs/ At uref? z&uref? usrf
 u h uref, aomi chsm; onf Nri farmufum tptt &D wplwef, BuDay:
 vmonf/ x h omi chsm; ES ha&e h csmif, tMum; a&vuMum; uav;
 wGf Nzpatmif o h; vmaeMuaom ta&D bouf urf, pyfo h; utw h
 avSuav; rsm; u h v s f, Nri fae&onf/ {& mOwD onf Nri bouf p h pD
 onf q h uav; p h awm h onf/

[ofmw h avSuawmh ... o h u h f, & h ES h a&e h csmif, u h N r p f [h
 bouf on bouf utaomav Nzprf N r p r u s, BuD x h h o h; aom
 av Nzpavonf/

N r p u r f, o a o m i c h a y: r h x h O g; N z i h w e f, u e f i a v s u h x C u f
 v h u b o n f/ u r f, y g; w p a v o n u f x h O g; a v; i g; N y e f x h N y D a o m t c g
 a v s o n f w a & h a & D p w i x C u f c a w m h r n / o b n f t a w D t M u h
 e n f a o; o n z p r f a v D D r h c w f w u f u h c w & o n f/ u h u D t y l u
 a w m h w u r u h & r n h o l N z p r f y l y h f, u c w f w u f u h u h & o n f/

]]ord ... aeylv m;? xDuav; aqmi fav}}

trstordbuEpa, muftauf wpa, mufu xDwpacsmif
zG hay;&ef [eiyifawmh tystayguruv;onf acgifwpbcuf
, rfcgvluNyD ave&uNrbqlyuHfxm;av\ / [ofionf tystd
ayguruv;ES h rsueficsif,qHf Nzpfonf/ aumifrav;\ rsuf
vHrSaMumu&Bdyfrsm;uH [ofnowx m;rd\ / awmawmvSwHrsuf
vHawG.../

]]b, favmufMumatmifofn;&rsivJ[if... BuDar}}

]]em&Dufwpfem&DygyJ ord&, ? bmvHvJ... aMumufv m;}}

]] [ifit if ... aMumufygbt;}}

aMumufygbt [k alymvluhaom aumifrav;\ rsufvHrSn
aMumu&Bfrsm;uH awQ&aomt cg [ofhwpcuf NyHvlurbonf/
aumifrav;onf oluH wntwnpHunH / ol velobn;um
rsuEsvJpvlU&onf/ tbnfavmuf pt&om rsufvHrst uH
tpfuHxHsn olawGclt, onf/ aemufxyf rawQ&onfrSn MumvlyD
, cktMurbonf prsufvHrst ' kvd tMurfNriZt;Ncif,Nzpfonf/

ol rsuEsvJvlUhaomt cg trstoha, muN aowH? Oif
NzL;zm? tHcGufyef,uef Oepnbpv\$ frsm;xH tMunfa&mufofn;
onf/ olwH tHfaly mi fa&DvmMucif, Nzprnf/

]]' geH apmapmu pum;Nywfofn;w, ? rrar ODav;uH bm
Nyefaly mvluHvJ[i]}

tršorŋ cyñhūar;awmh NNLZL&š&šf tršorŋu
wpcsu&, N/

]]t... cīrifwpfouf b, fawmhSa, mušm;r, lbt ... v
alymvūfwmaygh aiēt&? tvum;yg ... azazu rr r [kwf
[yvū &ōr;špūvū olā&ēwō fawū olūw;csi fūwūawū
ōr;špūvū tumtūġ fūy;csi fūw/ , lsi fygbt;uġ f... tJ M
u wō fpm;om;om qūw, / q, fweātmi f ratmi lbt? aemuf
Nyū vūwū/ pm;awmūġ;awmhwwūbū Nūñvūwū i rfvūwū vēf
a&m}}

tršorŋōhā, muf oabmuspŋ &, vūwūonf/

]]t pūb& i f oabmw r šv m; robt;}}

]]w r r [kwfygbt? tif ... 'gayr, h rruū EšNm vūwūawmh
[kwf r r [kwbt? olrēf rvūx] a&ēwō fawġ tūēā&mu fōr;
atmi vū .../ rra, mušm;, & i tJ ā&ēwō fawġwpūwūfū r rēū
rra, mušm;ēū , r šv m; aiēt& ...? rr tyšū DZpāw mh wif
wifāt;u o xēf, o r f x m; r, qūyū r Dchāowāomh uū fōvū
uū f x m; csi f x m; r šv }}

tršorŋrsm;onf cšfomōnh a&ēwō f o ā X; rsm; Nzp f y
onf [o m a&ēwō fawūwūf a&mu z f onf/ a r b u x u tv
um;&aom a&ē r sm;uū a r h u e f x bū avmi f x n h a e m u w m a y s m p
& m b u D Z p f \ /

]]ai Gt r&, f ... rrav pdvfyj csrf,omcsi fw, ? avboum,
v/r&lygbt? ypint,qllvm xllurSp&wmyg[, / ararqllMunfyg
vm; .. tapmbud aooon;&wm}}

avonfa0h a0h wllucwlvmon/ avsonf wlnzf,znf
Nrpnyifus, fxbll a&muivm\ / tqec&D Nzpfonzi h uduyku
a&pdalumi f,omonhae&molll a&Uir yllul fob;onf/

]] [on ... cPae&ifavxeawmr, fa [ll &Guzo lawm}}

Oprrn xll fae&mrSol zwfcel x&yvllubon/ &Gufvll plufef
avst v, faumi fwo f opfom;wef,clll fclll &lluxm;lyD opfom;wef,
rlln &Gufvll bo f,&ef taygufyg\ / ave&llwof vlyxm;aom &Guf
wll ES h &Gufvllul ol , llubon/ ollt &yf Eplyef onlyepm&D
onhOg;yllwll budrrn av;vllv\ /

]] tpr ... aemubuentent, wllxll fyg/ urelawmf &Gufvll f
plufcsi fvll}}

opfom;wef,ay:xll faeonh aumi frav;ull ol cyfvlwll
alymvlllawmh aumi frav;u ollull wptcsuf rsuarllni fweUunh
um uref,uwef,z, fay;onf/ obnf cestm;plufi wll bud
atmulalcxlyzsm;ull opfom;ayguflj pgyfsvllubon/ avsonf
tenfi , f , rllf,xllob; \ / ollalcvst,usll &yfxm;ollzi h bmrS
EalErystufoimvnt, xll faeonh aumi frav;xlls tartll bom
tmar #wfohav; xGufvm\ /

]] [h... oli , fāv;awGei fwa v s u f u r f u s i & U v m ; [, }
u u ŷ u & , ŷ o n f /

]] r a M u ŷ g e ŷ t p r B u ŷ & U ? u r e f a w m f o u ŷ f a & e h c s m i f
u t w ŷ v u ŷ v m w m E ŷ a w G r e n f a w m ŷ g b t ? t c k v & m o r a l y m e ŷ
O g q ŷ O g a c g i f v ŷ f v ŷ a w ŷ u m ; x a w m i f u r e f a w m a v s b m r s ŷ z p &
b t ? ' a v s u B u ŷ g w , }

& ŷ u ŷ u ŷ p u ŷ o ŷ z i h q ŷ w i f u ŷ a o m t c g i g ; p y f a p m i f t
N y e ŷ E ŷ ŷ k q u ŷ x m ; a o m { & m r a v & ŷ u ŷ o n i a v t & e ŷ z i h N A k e f c
e l y ŷ ŷ o ŷ ; a w m ŷ o n f / & ŷ u ŷ r m ; u ŷ o b o n f o p p o m ; w ŷ ŷ u a v ;
r ŷ ŷ c s n f x m ; v ŷ u ŷ /

]] a t ; [h ' ŷ u a v ; u v ŷ a w m f a w m f o ŷ u ŷ v m ? r i f t o u f b , E ŷ f
E ŷ & ŷ y ŷ }

]] q , ŷ o ŷ e ŷ ŷ y g }

]] t ŷ ... o r ŷ x u ŷ a w m i f i , ŷ a o ; w m y }

t o m ; n h t r ŷ ŷ o r ŷ u ŷ o u o l u ŷ c i r i f [e ŷ z i h N y ŷ M u n ŷ a e
o n f /

]] e m r n a v ; u b m w ŷ [o ŷ ŷ ... [k v ŷ v m ; }

]] [k w ŷ u }

]] t q e ŷ y a e m i r r a r }

tršorDBuD\ rsuivHawG m tarlsruivHawēU wlvuf
wm/ obnf taruHlow&of;onf/

]tj' DumifurGawmh olwU av&b;u aomifcHf [ofn
awG trsm;BuDwAS? tj' gelyj' Dumifemrnf [ofnHzpæewmy}}

oltamumif, uDuDyu &, &, farmarm aNymlyawmh ol &Suf
aeonf/

]aMmf ... [kwivm;? aeboifekbih ršhwlemrnf r [kwibot
aygn ' glzi hom; bmaellom;vjuD}}

ol qHt of;onf/ ol bmaellom;vj taru aNymlyroH;bt
[kxifonf/

]roygbt, BuDBuD}}

]a [....}}

aumifrav;u cpel &, fawmh ol ententpwwHb; \/
Orfvnf entof;onf/

]ritaru aNymlyrxm;btvm;}}

]taru aolyD tazvlaolyD olwU bmrSraNymoH;bt}}

olbOwGf wptcgrS b, blurU ol arGaelarGellU rar;zt
aMumif , crS owdxm;ronf/ aemufwptcgqH/Gi fawmh aelcpef
aelxu Muu&mutalzzU oifcefpm &of;NyD

]]uRwf ... uRwf NzpfrSNzpf&av ..? ' gNzi h om; tck b, foell
aev}}

]]av&aw&ay:rfny/ oluif,qyfrfnyg}}

obnf aumifrav;\ xt,qefaomtMunlu owd&m;rd
onf/ oem;aom tMunfr [kw? u&ll&wcaom tMunfvnf,
r [kw? tMbonhtMunfvn;? ' grs [kwf oabmusionhtMunh
vm;/ aumifrav;\ qlyift&srsm;onf avtvsiNzi h wzyf
zyf vGfygaeonf/ qlyifsm;onf rsuefn [lbubonfbuf Olyst
vU&N/ aumifrav;u qlyifsm;ul vufzi h plohf,vlu&if,
Nrpnyifqob rsuefnvbn;onf/ yOcsyay:wGf ' fauGí MUMUMU
xllaelcif,Nzpf&m *gOe&shatmurSNzLOifaom alccsif,OwES halc
zrfrsm;ulbm Nri&\ /

avSlyll f,olobn;&ef alcvSf,NyivMupOfnyif aumifrav;\
tvefWUM; ow&ay;ohay:vm\ /

]]a&awG... a&awGav&xlua&awGifulely}}

]]tawmf [kwfyg& trsm;BuDygvn;}}

trstortlyfonfwpfcgrSav&Dzt [efrwlyg/ wu, fawmh
avDrfxhfn a&ofrsm;v&o;yg/ olenfenf,NyKí uluDyktm;
vsfMunbnf/ uluDylu acgif,nwly\ /

]]cyxkwluh ... avt&Eaumi,faewmy? av&fwurvlyg
bt}}

obnf avDrfxl qifvluNyD aumifrav;\ atmufuf
qDwGf 'twyfi xllvluN/ cyapmufapmuf oZvltayguivpf
vNzihavDrfxrSa&awGulicyf, NyD Nrpxyutxaeonf

]]at;atmiell &G fwyhaemf orD}}

aumifrav;u t*fvylomomlzi h wptcef, eptcef, Nyeftym
vluN/ oltaMumifalymvm Nzprnf/ olaomf Orfentp&m
aumifonfu obnf t*fvypum;u ll em;rvnray/ obnf
aumifrav;u ll armNunvluN/ rarofvi poyif aumifrav;u
NyNyonf/ olaysm&T fof;avonf

]]' Dr, f ... igai &nef fwh t&G fus&if ei h ll igarGpm;r, f od
vm; aumi fav;}}

aumifrav;\ tMunhwGf &ifeDcspci f[ef ygonf/ olwvpf
csuf&, fvlurN/

]]urefawmfu xri f;pm;BuDw, }}

aumifrav;u &kwv&ur&, lol trst orDEfa, muibuf
vNunNyDrSol[moull oabmaygufof; \ /

]]alombf ... tpm;BuDwvmvm;? &ygw, / igcll forQubm vlyf
ay;}}

oyrMumrDawmi fav wllucwvmaomtcg u ll uDylu aNym
p&mr vll &uftaetxm; Mun&HES h obnf/ obnf wll frf

csnfxm;aom Bu&u&N&K&f, lvsuf &fufu&onf&N&yefonf/ x&ttcg
obonf a&qefavqefw&f av&f&wufu&M&K&í cw&ol&zi&hpum;
ra&N&yem&f&awm&ay/

aeavmi fi a±xm;aom tu&uray: onh tu&f&v&u&f&N&f
u& O&w&fxm;aoma&M&umi h o&L&i&f&ow&es h aemuf&usmu ac&R&rsn;u&L
b, for&Q&r&N&ri&f&f/ aeonf o&L&rsu&ef&N&ay: w&u&L&u&f&N&ae \ / o&L
vu&f&armi f, ES h&ez&t&u&L&M&um ac&R&w&pc&su&f&ok&w&v&u&L&? av; ig; q, f
csuf cw&v&u&L&? ac&R&N&yef&ok&w&v&u&L&ES h&av&sonf o&L&omi&f&w&ef, ep&f
c&kt&M&um; o&L& a&mu&f&v&monf/ w&h&g&av&su&av; r&sn;u&L& w&ppi&f&p ep&f
pi&f&p&N&zw&aus&N& \ / [h&t&a&O; r&N&awm&h { &m&O&w&N& txu&f&f&f tp
c&D&f&onf/

obonf ar&f&zn; u&wnf, u t&ct&ce&ft&xd&t&no&L& wp&ac&gu&f
r&S&r&qe&ao; ay/ a&e&h&csmi&f, ES h&r&t&yi&? a&e&h&csmi&f, ES h&an&mi&f&w&ef,
a&e&h&csmi&f, ES h&yn&f&pon&h&at&mu&f&yn&f&at&mu&f&N& t&pe&f&D&u&L&om
q&if&z&onf/y&cl&u&í? a&p&Bu&L& r&E&av;? A&ef&arm&f c&D&u&L&wy&g&Bu&Dr&sn;
ay: u av&S&N&om; r&sn; a&N&y&N&y&í o&L&G&onf/ on&ep&f r&N&awm&h
t&n&m&qe&av&Bu&D&w&f&v&u&f&yg&G& &r&nf [kar&om&f&onf/

w&pc&gw&pc&g&us&awm&h t&pf&u&L&u&L&w&r&f&wonf/

t&pf&u&L&om t&ou&xi&f&N&; &h&ev&G&í&ol , cl&av&mu&f&yi&f&et&
r&nf&rx&i&f/ a&em&u&f&N& n&D&t&pf&u&L&ep&a, mu&f u&sp&f&u&sp&f&v&sp&f&v&sp&f±
a&om&uf&pa&q&mi&f&v&u&f&v&G&í , c&kt&ce&f&N&q&L&u&f&w&av&su&av; w&pf
pi&f&awm&h&f&f&av&mu&f&N&y&D&xi&N&/o&L&u&L&t&N&J&t&m; r&v&L&t&m; r&N&z&pc&h&om

tpubnf, cmlol tm;oeceptufi tvlyvyaeonfulnri
vifb, favmufauseymurnent/

obnf tpubausmay:rsi k vluclom vaysmvlhu
av; r[kwawmlygb[k tpubul wlvnncsion/ ollaomf
tpubnf oluNri fcl fMum;el pGr&awmlyg/

aw&it, aw&ifeSiyif olrsu&náOlvnfvmon/ ol[m
orsu&náOlvnfvmmulowrxm;rd cwvufuulef,tcwf
vlurfn wufuqlufuixm;aom vuzrHay:ol rsu&nayguf
wpayguf usofn;awmhrSNAKef,cel &subfn;um ychp&ef,Nzi h rsuESn
uliy&vmluypvluN/ avDrfbufu tlyp&&mod rvlvwvfp
csuMunfvluawmh olu ai;armMunfaeom trst&onDBuDu
awvlu&\ / qlitG fuylu&Mum;rsvHOefaom rsuf&ES hae' Pf
av' Pfclxm;& [e&om yg;lyif rsm; .../ olu u&Pmlzi hMunh
aeus rsuDef, rsm; .../

tar.../

obnf NAKef,cel rsu vTncsyplvlu f&von/

olu f, qlyurf, a&muionft xd avSwppi f,v wlvfqdvf
aeMunon/ olu f, qlyurf, wof Espxybabhav; qlufuyae
c&lpfi vptonum;v&on/ oabhav; wof ygvmor0 ulefrsm;
ulvm0, Muom ulebonft& ft pm; trst&onf opyi &lyf
rsm;ü yponf,csolu c? wpa, muES h wpa, muf vsfac:alymol

u alym pniun;ouhhuuvs/ urfyg;pefonf aE&monzpf
 {&moWRpfa&lyif txufn Nriirm;pn wn&bnf/ xaemifyif
 wefonfouh f\ xi&fi;aom vuPmwptbzpfonf/ urfyg;
 pef,wGf xrif,qhfrsm;? vuzunqfrsm;? t&lyqfrsm;? ig;yd
 ig;alcmufqfrsm;es h txnqfrsm;Nzi h qhfwef,BuDrn t&shBuD
 Nzpfonf/ v&chom eprsm;uwnfu ouh f,qyurfu vuf
 zu&nbnf emrnBuD\ / wcsursm; vuzun&naomu&ebouf
 ouftwGuf a&ehacsmi f,rS ouh f,ou ut,wlav Nzi h vmluonf[k
 Mum;ztgyonf/

oabnav; &yfonqyurf,ES h entfentfa0;aom txuf
 bufyrfyg;wGf olwv&lyvluonf/

]]arar ulef,apmi fa&muhyvrm;}}

]]r [kwbt; ord ... 'guouh f,av? 'uae [bufuh c&D
 qu&ODr,]}

obnf av&y:r surfpyqifalcavon atmufalc olyibh
 cefqif,vluhyD ikvpufi csnaESi vluonf/ ut,wlc yluqulu
 ol rohf,&yg/ uduyhuom orf,&onf/ wpaellulefonfhitcg
 olftwGuf aelwGufcuhoi lawmfovh&sfay;onf/

av&y:rSaow&ES h txlyft yh Oepnrvs frsm;uhl ol reh h
 well xrfyhcay;vluonf/ aow&uhl cyaygayhxifi cg;apmi f,
 wif xrfyhu&m olcg; entfentfrsubn;\ / tr, fav;Asm ...

ausmufwawfsm; xnlvmovm;/ olrsueš &hrbš; onful
Munš aumirav; tm;emoš; [ešbnf

]]tj... tjg igpmtyaowā? av;w, faemš

Aumirav;u aowāululī r&efa&muivm\

]]z, f...z, f tprz, ? aowānykwu&iftpralcaxmušay:
usvtr, š

]] [, f om; wpa, muivnf, rxrtellav? tar&ufel f
ygw, š

xitobnf u&Pmpppptzi h &šom; pš alymvlušomtoš
šzp\ / xitoyš &šful ol tar ... [kac:csi fonf/ ošomf ol
tšumi šumi šzi h Avšaxš Nyešlymvlušonf xi fonf

]]&ygw, f BušBušš

ol aowāul yčay: xrtī ur;yg;atmuf twuivrfu
av;rn alculf, li wucpof ululyu &, šarmum aemuršny;
vluivm\

]]rifbšatwh... ešš, muš ršayguš bmvlef ... rifu
Avšycšivšm;? r&bšarmif ... raršvileš apmapmu ig rif
wššš, mušul , šMunšvšw, f ...? rifacgifu ošem;&šuf
avmušy) &šv, fšmš

olrsuefn &efcel ybEGomlon/ pwxlu Buwfi uduyk
uqypmUN/

]rif 'DowAnu wpa, muwntf cel &if ri;fu g vuf
zu&nwuf, fu}}

]rcel botAs}}

ol arm [lupn atmfalymvufawmh uduyk w [m; [m;&, f
on/xuemuf rif, vshf, wppdu rsu&yr sufcnlyvufyD Nri f,
vshfay:wi&ef [elyion/ uduyly olychay:rs aowAnu
r, Mufomtcg Akef, cebufomof; onzi h 'trsm; yif ntwof;
avonf

wlcm; yponf, rsm; uol [elvlyfi o, &ef lyifao; \ / uH
aumifaxmurpnyif trstordu DEpa, muu to, fclawmh
ay/ obnf aus, Ztwifof; \ / yef, a&mi f* gOefav; ES h Nri frm; vS
aom aumifav; Nri f, vshf, qob avonufof; onful olvstf
Munferbnf

] 'geU rif, wlvu oluf, uae aelpOf xufovm;}}

NzLNzLNri Nri htrstordu ar; \ /

] [kwfv, A? reuf&m aelv, fa&m ...? wptcgwptcg nae
v&&if naeapmi fyg utwvufw, }

uduylu &ustpfn alzonf

]]at; at; ... rifwvavēu Bukcsi MukšnayhuG ? igu
aemufvpywf a&ešmi f, ušNye&rēf}}

[ofionf taršuvvršēš h tršorbušwptšufai ;
armunvufyD ršufvzi hEwquum vshxufvufonf/

]]t, f... ae0D? cPae0D aumi šav;}}

aumi šav;\ tošumi h olwke&yfoš;\ / aumi šav;
olxhavonufvmonf/ yef, Eš&mi f *g0efuav; onf Nrplyi fršwv
wufvmaom avzih tem; rsm; zm; zm; vG hvsuf &bnf/ aumi š
av;\ pt&šom ršufēf rsm; ten; fi, frgyif rlykyg/ ešxgyg;
vsm; aom elvcrf rsm; onf ol Nriztonhaumy w&kyvšv; \
Elvcrf vhaumh pšvufaeonf/

]]ei huf ar; cēf wptck ar; rvē eif wArmt pnf, t&šqšwm
odvm;}}

]]ci šsm}}

ol yg; pyft a [mi f, om; šzpfōš; \ /

]]robt? tš gu b, ršiv}}

aumi šav; onf oluš alcqšacgi f, qš [ešygyg wptšuf
Munvufonf/ xšt Munšatmurš ol uš šEm
Mukšioš; \ /

]]*smreš t *švef pšzpaewm odvm;}}

]]tJ....}}

]]b, bel r, fixiv? b, bel & if wArmlnfaumi fpm;
r, fixiv}}

]]robtAs}}

'kvd urmōpf[hom pum; \ t"yñ, ful ol obnfrñ
rllumao;yg/

]]at;? tbnāvmufn&ifawmhei ful ig rarēpm;awmibt;}}

aumirav; rsuEñxm; wñfwñtzi h aNymlyD csmcel vñh
xubñ;on/ vñxñuyññrefqefvñf, onzi holqñyifuav; rsm;
a0kcel zñoñ;onful ol Munñaumifaumif, ES h ai; Munñæerd
on/

Nrif, vñh, xubñ; aomtcg ol&ixññ wppñwpcck aysmuf
qñoñ;ovñ [mcel cñm; vñu& \ / pñrñm; plññ ol aemufxyf
awñ&awmñññr [kvñ/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(3)

pa' oull a*gwr Nrwpb&m;&S f vuxulu oemy&EÅ
 [k ac:cygonf/ rllacgi fa&&đ;&yDef,a' olzpf qef&pyg; &đ;
 yg;onf/ pa' o rifbt,vG Nyifu Nzwf pđqifaeonh rlef,Nrpf
 ES h ref,Nrpfwllwf qnrsm; wnaqmu f uNyD? alrmi f,BuĐrsm;
 azmu f ufaomtcg v, fuG frsm;qđ vtt yfovll a&og f,pluf
 yđell fonf/ xttcg pa' oonf v, fuG frsm;Nzi h pđf,vet,pđ
 Nynlum 0, smOll Nrrsm;Nzi h pđf,nđtyqđ f,vsonf/

t*fvđfonf qn&azmu f yđ alrmi faw&azmu f um alrmi f,yggi f
 rsm; wp&v&urđ ululyi? o&ulyi BuĐrsm; wef,pđ plufon; o
 Nzi h alrmi f,yggi ftm;vđ , cktcg BuĐrm;tlyqđ fonh opyi &yf
 wef,BuĐatmurđ at;csrfom, maeonf/

rai Gtđfonf alrmi f,yggi f,wef,BuĐtm; vđf,Nri &vđ f... alrmi f
 'Đwllwllvnf, t*fvđf[m awmlygao;vm;? olaus,ZfaMumi h 'D

e, lwpfcfrn at;csrfom, m&w, ? qe&pyg; aygrsm;&w, f[k
a&&wclz/\ xltcg ttrpHaru ararht m; oem;Mu iempn &S f
Nyzll Bu kpm;&onf

]Jarar ' gNrefmNynbom;awGt wGuf xm;wlpwem r [kwf
blav? NynwGfrn qe&pyg;aygrsm;&i fNynfyudlytr, lai GMu;
awGt *fvyft pll& &r, ? uref,opawG a&ehwGull efi Ncm;udlyll
w, ? ai Gw&w, / olw&whai &ll wp&mykly&i fwpfyhvmuyl
NrefmNynftwGuf ohrn ...? tJg aus,Ztwip&m r [kwfbl/ ol
wll u Efi Ncm;uae ukvm;awGull NrefmNynfxl OifcG bay;vlluf
w, ? ukvm;awGcspwDawG ' rfn ai &Nyd t pll&ull ai Nye&ay;&
w, ? cspwDawGull efi Ncm; bPwlluyll &S lawG twlllai G
acs,vGwvllufvm? ai G 100 ull wpEprfn av;usywlluae &pf
usywlltxd , NyD xkwacs,w, f arar&ll? tJ D cspwDawG ' D
a&mu&awmh ' Du wll f&ifom; v, fyll &S fuav;awGull twllwppf
Epfull q, Epsusywll? Epsq, fvw, NyD Nye&acs;Nye&am/ tJ D wll f
&ifom; ai Gwllpm;awG wpcg Armv, form;awGull twllol
q, fuae alcmufq, ftxd , NyD acs;lluw, / tJ D awmh bmlzpf
vllodvm; arar}}

i , pOfu Jarar v, form;Bu DawG[m oylelawGqll [k rod
em;rvn pfn q&mpht a&;awmlykt allumi f, ar;Nref,pyplcaom ord
onf , cktouf 16Epf t&G fwg f rai Gt drft m; Nrefmell fi FN pluf
y&a&u@ tust tNwfrsm;ull &S f,vi f,alymqll eayNyD

]]tj dawmh ... bmlzpfvqhawmh Nrefmed fi hsn v, fvyfwbl
 u v, fryll b0ell v, frvyfwblu v, awytl fulefwh & mcl lef,
 awGNri fulefvmaygh 1910 cEswlef, u v, frvyfwblvlawGv, f
 alr 23%yl yll Muw, / 1937 cepsuawmh tjlv, frvyfwbl
 awytl fxm;wh v, falrawG 50% NzpfulefnyD v, form;awG [m
 qef&pyg; trsm;BudxGatmi Mulkpm;& ifell au;wilyDi wfulef
 NyD v, fytl &S fb0uae v, fodpm;awG o&i fi sn;awG NzpfulefnyD
 arar ... t*fyft p&u laus;Z;wi fsi fao;ovm; [if] }

rai Gt rfonf t r p h a r \ e l e , f i , & G faom rsufesuav;u
 ptp,ptupluf Munaeonf/ ord pmtlyawG trsm;Budzwbaerf,
 awmh obnf/ wcdpmtlyawGul ord onf yefvG uG mG zwf
 aerf,vnf obnf/ o laomf , ckvll v, form;awG ta Mumi f
 ord p w Di pm;aecl rnf [k rx i cl r ay/ pyg; yif u h w m i f u l e f
 apmi f o l a & m u f S o r d N r i z t c h w m r [k w f v m ; /

ulefapmi f o l a & m u f y D w p E p c E p e p f t w G f o r d o n f * g
 O e f z m ; z m ; a v ; E S h e l l i h & ; t p n f t a 0 ; y f s m ; o l w u f a & m u f o n h
 u a v ; r a v ; t N z p r S y i e & i z h t u f E S h c s n f v c s n f u l O w f u m
 v , f u G f o l u l f w l q i f n y D t v y m y o n h r e f r i , f u a v ;
 w p a , m u f t N z p f a N y m i f v v m c l o n f /

ulefapmi ; r f n w A r m t p n f t & u l M u m ; z b l & y g l r v m ; [k p l
 & r f h o m t r p h a r o n f w A r m t p n f t & o i f o c i f r m ; ? & a b m f
 r m ; u l o d [m i f u r f a [m i f r m ; o z G f t m ; & O r f o m c i r i f a v ;

pm;ofn; \ / 1300 Nynfta&awmfyWwef,u ausmifom;oywft
wG fa&rt;ES h wArmtpnft&H pmUniwurftNzpaom ocif
at;vG fonf ulefapmif&ol &om;rm;xhS wWwuaom? &&i h
aom vli , rsm;uH ppnfaerf, o&aomtcg t r pHaronf ar
arrodtmifwWwWwvav; quobG t&avonf/

Ncpn&HtNzpf pWwef,xyfum plufstxm;aom &H;apmifNy
om'fyifsm;\wpzuf alruGufvyf opfyifwef,qH arar vrf
avOnufi NyeivmonfuHri&onf/

35 Epft&G fonf wu, fawmhi , &G fva;onf/ a&eH
wef,uvnf a, muim;t vlyform;BuDrsm;eS h wef,wl yi fye,qif
&pH t vlyvlyc&? , ck ulefapmifa&mu fawmhnf v, fo&if
i H;a, muim;BuDrsm;eS hitwl a, muim;wpa, muim t vlyvlyae
&q/ t r pHarwpa, muimnf t vlyvlyzH pWwrcsqbm Nzpf
onf/ arar \ qif&Hufsm;uHri&onfhitcg t r pHaronf az
azhtay: cspciwG fvmppwawGavsmavsmoH; \ / azazonf ar
arht m; qif&Hufay;&Houbouf cspcbl Nzpfonf/ azazrSwpyg;
tNcm;a, muim;rm;uH arar pWwruHef fawmuatmif azazuH
wrfwaezHouboufuav; cspcbl Nzpfonf/ azazhtay: csp
NwefNyDonh araronf tNcm; b, a, muim;uH S tm;uH zH
aomvnfaumi f? tazmft Nzpf aomvnfaumi f, r&HicH vurcch
chay/ azazuH csp&onh ararht wuf xHcspcG fuav;ES h rwef

atmi yiif ay; qy&onh t&ift ešaww wplb0pm .../ 'guł az
az oelł ygrvm;/

]]orð b, bñ;rvllv}}

qyif uł 0ðacgi f xurñ cyfañ ufañ ufañ uf pplñf xm; Nyð yi feð
&šfabmi f buł 0wfxm; onh t rðparuł Nri v u v Gi yiif orð
onf Nri f v w uł pðí wpa e&m&m oñ; awmññf [k rai Et ðf od
v u f onf

]]raelu arar, bñ f xm; wh csnñi fa w G a * 0buññ oñ;, r
v llav/ raelu Eñ; pmp 0f w m en f en f rsm; oñ; v ll rñ cšyfoñ; w m
eł ...}}

t rðpar onf Nri fa Zmi f & m oł av u f onf; \ / rai Et ðf
onf orð t m; pum; w p c e f a l y m z t a &; cš w i c s w k N z p a e \ /

]]orð wpa, mu f w n f N z p y g r v m; [i ? arareł orð eł Nri f
& xm; wy Nyð oñ; M u r v m; }}

t rðpar \ t Nyññ & i u s u f a o m t r ð o r ð w p a, mu f
t Nyññ z p o n f

]]' ð, fañ rñ orð u ł b, fa, mu f m; av; rš r p & y g b t arar & ł
t ð f u s m y w p m r b ñ; r ñ a y g ð

t rðpar onf Nri f p ð v Gi fa omf v n f a u m i f ? Nri f v ñ f a r m i f
v Gi fa omf v n; fa u m i f u s m y w u ł t N r a q m i f x m; av h & b n f

]]r [kwibot? tJ D a, muim;av;awcuk p&dfvmsr r [kwfyg
bt}}

]]' gNzi h..... }}

t r p l a r u r s u b h y i k i N y k p p e s h M u n h /

]]orð ...e h i H t a l c t a e o y f r a u m m i f b t a e m f & e f u e f r i t p h
& y h f u & k v & k v f & k v & k v f N z p a e l l u w, f w h r r a r & U p m x h s y g
w, / t * f v y a w [m e h i h & ; o r m ; a w c u k o u d r b u d z r f a e w, }

t r p l a r o n f r i f u l u e e s h a l c e i f u G f w y f q i & i f N y k
N y e h /

]]orð b m r s v l y f y g b t a r a r ? c s n f c s i f a w G N y d & i f c s u f c s i f
N y e f v m r s y g}}

t r p l a r \ a e m u f a u s m r s i v G f v m ; a o m c s n f t d w f x l w G f
b m y g o v l . . . q h v m r t p p a q ; M u n h u z u a u m i f o n f [k o r d
x c u b o n ; r s r a i G t d f o w & o n f / a , m u i m ; a v ; w p a , m u f v y i f
N r i f p d x c u b o n ; a o m o r d u l c y r e r e f N r i & o n f t x d v s f M u n h
a e & i f u r r a r \ p u m ; w p c e f u l l u m ; a , m i f r d u m N y k v l u r a v
o n f

]]a i G t d f ... n n f u t t e l ? n n f o r d u v n i v n e l l n n f
a w m h b , f a e l t a & m i f p m ; c & r v l r o b t}}

t r p l a r o n f a * & t o l a & m u f a o m t c g c s n f i f a w G o t i ; , &
r n f t r f o l t & i f o t i ; b l & t v , f u c s t a & w G f t B u D B u D t e D & B
a l t w & s n f t r h u a v ; q o l t & i f o t i ; \ / N r i f a y : r S q i f v l u f a o m
& s ; a b m i f b e s h r e f u a v ; u l t r a t m u r s N r i f p m p O f a e a o m v l
i , f u v s f M u n f u l u f y D N A l e f c e x v m a v o n f / u l f t x u y l f
A v m e s h y q l w l u l c g ; r o p n f x m ; a o m v l i , f u l t r u r l y k r
& , f M u n f /

]] [m r t r p l ... v m v m ? p m a p m i f a w G a & m u f v m l y D v m ; }]

a v o l u c y f w l w l N z i h a r ; a w m h t r p l a r u o l v G f t w f x l
r S A r m a w m f e r p m a p m i f p m & C u f a c g u f v p f x y f u l x l y a y ; v l u f
o n f

]] e p p l y l y g v m w , ? w p p l u l ' D r o x m ; c l r , ? w p p l u l h a w m h
z v h w m b u f o t i ; y l v l u r , }]

]] a u m i f l y D a u m i f l y D a l l o m f ... ' g e l l r a e l l u r i e f q y f r o y G N z l
b u f u y k v y w p a , m u f a , m i f v n f v n f v l y a e w , ? r t r p l
o w l x m ; a e m }]

]] [k w f u l a u s Z t y }]

c s n f i f u l , N y D o n f i t c g r e f u s i f b u b o l x C u f v m & i f ' D
N r i f u l p D v m c l r d v m r o i ; N y D .. [k o d l u f / & s f a b m i f b u y x r
t r o i ; ? ' k v d t r o i ; u N r i f / w u , f a w m h t r p l a r o n f z v h w m
e s h u l e f a p m i f a p s a & m i f l y e f v m l u o n h t & y f o l r s m ; v l x b D w l w l

es h acgi faygi faygi fclz aumi fonf , claom rrdt oG fonf
ykvdrsm; ruppog; arG ptp&m .../

, cr&awmhaemuNyevsnf rnzpawmby/

uHumi faxmurpfn ref, usi fonf v&S fae \ / ut, wlapmi h
aeMuaom t bG; BuD oHav; a, murS wpyg; tncm; b, forS
r&N rirrm; aom aNyimfcif, sm; onf v bG; vrf [buf onf
buf ptf, vhaevonf / tif ... ' Drifell aNyimfcifellawmhawmf
awmfut tqifaNyawmy/

t rplaronf rri, ut rref, urfyg; oNyif x pD oG; & \ / rref,
qyf cyvst, vsfu a&Nzi harsmygcllyD wifay&aom opfwBuD
wGf Zubu, ut csn&E bixm; vubonf / rri, \ vnfqar, tuk
omomuav; ywfoym, utlyD wDwHacsma r m vubonf /

]]nr ... aumi faumi faecl emf orD}}

ut, wqyf oNyif wGf t bG; BuDrsm; teDrfn or Oifi xlf
vuzD Nyiqifrsyif zvawmbuurf, qDS ut, wvsonf vl
oNyrygbl onbuurf, oD a&muivm \ / ut, wvscyfi , fi , f
ylnzponf / avSorm; wpa, muES hc&Don fi g; a, mu fom yg \
c&Donrsm; qif, vmcsefwGf avSorm; uav; onf onbuobD
vsf, Munvubonf / vav; a, muvnt, qawmh en; ent, pDwf
ysubG; yW ohaom tH ... tbnqyirst? tbnf rsuebrst
t rri rri zfygonf / t bG; BuDrsm; ES htwl avay: oD wu&efyif

vUāomtcg vli, fuav;u wtWMB ai;MunhawāOae&mrS
cifi&ifeD[etzi h NyNy\ / ol NyvUāomtcgrñ yefek&mi f
ElwcrfvWUav; alyavsmoñ;NyD &āOaom rsuivHrsm; ar\$
pifoñ;\ / xttcēfñawmhonfuav;ultfifsvrōñ;NyD

oluif, utwqyfullyay;chom i sūemrñES huav;/

]]rifu 'buā&muāewmvm;}}

aumiāv;onf [wle, uxufenf,enf,&&ifvmy&onf

]] [kwā, f tpr? ay; ay; ... tJ Dt dvi uReāwmf ul f xm; ay;
r, f... wu}}

]]tm ... &w, ? ' Dt dvi csnfci faw&yjgwm? aeygap}}

p t w ul r r r svpyg; rñbrō ru ul f apvlyg/

]]tpr tom; enfenfñobñ;w, fām}}

t r p r ar Nyāeonf/ bmrSpum;rNyefyg/

]]tpr ... oluif,qyfrñ uReāwmf ul ar;chw ar;cēfawG
uReāwmf alzed NyDt pr? xyar;ODrvm; [i]}

ou Og;vNzi h xñobñ;Nzi h Npft xububñ avsuñ qef
oñ;\ /

]]rif t&ifu tāvmpum;rsn;rsn; rāNymygbt? tck rif
avmfawmf aNyimi f,vāewmy}}

cyfwnfwnf rsufēnay; ES h pt, & pōn wptcsuMunNyd aumuf
 csufsvlūfāomt cg aumi fāv; rsufēnysufōn; onf / x00g; uđiđ
 plūMunfvsvf csufsi f, tolvwvqdwfōn; aom uav; uđ tul
 cw&if, ' Duav; atmi koubouf Nzpfōn; wmvvm; ...? pōvāumuf
 oñ; wmvvm; [k a0cfr & Nzpāe \ / txuyđf, a&muāomt cg
 aumi fāv; onf yđđ f, rōn rfwvw&yvsvf wuruđ xēf, uđ fum
 av sūđ rēf, Npftm; uēlvēđ Nzwf Nzpā tmi f yđđ Mubonf / ol
 rsufvđrsm; enf, enf, rēazmkōn; wmwvmh aocsm onf / avđay: u
 vāvūđnf, rMunđl zvāwm urfyg; buđđ rsufāwmif
 cwđđ vsfMun&if, a&pđēsh avst aet xm; uđ csi kēāeyđ
 onf /

yčđxđ tmi f &shvsm; aom eđđ & mi f qđy i faysnāysnđrsm; onf
 avđzi hwzsyfzyvđ fsvf aemufvđ vēfsvu&&m us, fyyēlaom
 ezđ, yifđ txuyđ f, rōn tom; ta&onf aēēđā0; í Nzlōifāe
 onf uđ awđ&onf / a, muđm; uav; wpa, muftwđuf tenf,
 i, f yg; vsaom rsufvđonf Eđā&mi f xđ f, rōn quđvquđif
 Nzpāe \ / olrsufvđrsm; nđđđ &đā0aeonf rōn e*đđ wđđ f, Nzpāv
 rvm; / tđđp&mu olrsufāwmif rsm; onfvnf, trnfā&mi f
 r [kvđ t nēđrsufāwmif rsm; uđ tđđwvđpōuf rōn wptcgyđ awđđđ
 \ /

avđonf urfyg; tēđu a&0byfi, fi, fūđoububōmom
 yif Nzvāusmfōn; Nyd anmi fyi Būđā tmi f rōn urfuyvđufonf /

avšut,wktNzpf t bñ;BuDrsm;u rñaplrsm; xkwfay;onfuł
ol tom, MUŃ/ tñpłaroni vč ftwixrS aiGtaquaph
wpapuh xkwfyD oluhay;vluŃon/ obni tñpłar\ rsuf
eñuh vñOarmñMunib tñpłar\ vuhñeš h vurMum;u
taquaphuav;ubm iMunivsu facgif, rñon/

]]aeygap tpr? ray;&ygbt;}}

xpum;ohit & tñpłar\ aiñni oluhawmñawmñav; t
aēñi fit, šufay;vluŃon/ [k, lq&on/ tñpłaroni xpum;
ohMumi h ol yqñpxbñ yluqñuñypfxñay;vluŃ/

]], lavuñ ... avšorm;qñwm avšut, &if bmeł xrif
pm;rv}}

ol qwñel armñunñon/

olrsufvñrsm;rñ rsu&nñOñewmvm;/ r [kwñeł ygbt? ol
rsufvñrsm;onf [wñpēñfuwnñu onñvñyif cy&ñOaOygy/
olñomñrsufvñrsm;wñf onñi, rñ t &yfta, miñrsm;uñwñh tñpł
ar taotcsm owñm;vluŃon/ tñpłaroni urfyg;pēñrS
anñi fuł f, uł uñfyD avšay;rS cefqif,vluŃ/ urfyg;xñyñ
a&muññomñtcg avšqññ iMunivñuñon/

aumiñuav;onf onñbuñol armñunñraeyg/

vuxu aiñaphuav;uñ iMunñ&mrS rsuñeñuh vucñzi h
yčwñvñuñypñvñuññuñawñ&on/ tñpłar\ &ixññ vñuc

el Nzpfoh;on/ igp um;u rbrh rsuefni , fuav; wpa, muf
tay: odyrsm; vefoh;ovm; .../ t' grSol&it&itEDeD rp&h
ut,worm;wpa, muf[m ut,worm;vlyaezhaumi fwmayg/

b&m;a& 'g vlvfefpm; cncm;raewmvm;/

r [kwibot? 'g a&mi fvuivmrspv v bukwifumuG fwmvg/

zvhwmrS Nyeqif,vmcsefwG ref,NrpfwG f v&S fvsu&D
on/ av&orm;uav;onf zvhwmurfburh ausmutsxm;
ovlyifavsuuylyD urfyg;buqDarmNunhapmi laeon/ tdf
pHaruNri fawmhcsufsi f,rsufvncsoh; \ /

av&ay:wuivluuyD oesh rsuefncsi f,qh fu uetvefopf
om;wefay:rh ttrpHar xlvubon/ olu ttrpHartm; rOlr
&JwpfcsuMunlyDaemuf avsupwixGufh \ /

]] [wvpepfu ar;c&fawG alzev fvmavmh [kwfyglyD 'gayr, h
tckar;c&f,topawGulxyar;r, ? b, teS fv}}

ol zswcel armNun \ / ttrpHar oluNlyMunlaeonful
aw&aomtcg obnfcsufsi f,yif tnbwluD Nly&, favon/
&fvefawmuyoh;aom aumiav;tNlyuMunh at;atmf
[m onlvttNlyrst vNOrNlywwibot [kawGrbn/ armift&it
wpa, mufuicg;odpoh ref,wDclz,aom ttrpHaronfonhauimif
uav;ulrtrarmi fav;vlyifcspci foeh; \ /

]]ar;ygci fAsm uRefawmf alzeš fršiyg}}

]]*syef[m ta&štm&šuppfqifawmšr, šxifovm;}}

olu acgifwptcsuf nšwfonš

]]*syef Oi fršiy? Nrefmšynfuš *syefDi švmršiy}}

]]tvh... w, f[kvfygv;? rif b, šolu ašymv}}

obnf &šupelš wptcsufšyš \ /

]]uRefawmf owi fpmawšawmi šawmi fšyš zwfygw, š včšh
wh clepEš šavmušufwnšfu ršum' šmšvfykq&mtšzpf *syefawšif
vmšyš? uššyšqšš a&' š štpkšwš wptčkvš &šw, š *syef[m
' šš olvššyššecšwš ššumšš... wšš}}

]]' gšzi h *syefš t *švšf b, šolš šapcsi šov}}

]]Ešš, mšpšvš &šapcsi šv, š}}

]]tš....}}

tšpšar [uf[ušyšyšuf &, ššbnš

]]ušš ... ' gšzi h rifušš ršaršpm;žš xššufvešššššyšš uššf
apmi šuššvššufšmčššyššwššš ššum;švm;}}

obnf yg;pyššvššyšš&, ššuf avxšš vubššwptcsuf
ašš, ršxššypššvšššš /

]]wu, f...}}

]]at;ayghu... n#&yf ta&szm;u a':cirifar&]] wvif
Nyifq&ifrif ar;prf,v&w, }

aumifuav; rMumciMufvnrnf[k t r p l a r x i c h o m f
vnf vtawmMumonft xdaumifuav;\ t & y f t a & m i f r n r i f
&/ t r p l a r o n f a u m i f a v ; u l l a r k o n ; o n f

tar&uefvd\ ykvbqyfurf, u l l * s y e f w y f r a w m f u p p f a l u
n m l c i f r n y k o l t v p r f n O i f a & m u f A h u s w l u c l u f u f o n f / N z p f
a w m l r v m ; ... ? N z p f a w m l r v m ; E S h a p m i f e m ; a x m i f a e c k a o m t a & D
t m & p p B u D p w i l z p f y n ; N y D r M u m r D N r e f m e l l f i H a t m u f y l l f o l l
* s y e f w y f r s m ; O i f a & m u f x h p p f q i v m o n f / x h a e m u f & e f u l e l r l l
o l l A h u s o n f / t N z p f t y s u r s m ; o n f w l z n f ; N z n f a c s m u t c s m ; z G f
& m N z p f z p f v m \ / a e m u f q l l N r e f m l y n f t v , f y l l f t x d * s y e f v l l
a & m u f v m o n f / t * f v y f r m s o n f o l w l q l w f c h o n ; & m a ' o r s m ;
u l l & e f o l a w G t o h c s v l r & a t m i f a z m u t c G z s u f q D y p t c M u \ /

, c k t c s e f q l l G i f B u D B u D a r w l l a & m u f v m o i N y D a & e l l N r o n f
z s u f q D c k a w m l r n r f n a o c s m o a v m u f & e l l N y D b m l z p f v l l r a l y ;
v m l u y g v d f f

1942? { N y D v v , f a v m u f w G f a r o n f i t o l u r a y : v m r D
r a r o n f i t o l u a & m u f v m \ /

om;a&t wlf Ecf,Ecf,av; wplvHuvG fvsuf [Munhionf
Munzihaumi fuav; a&mu f vmaomt cseionf aeawmfawm hri h
aeonf/ ylt lu faom umv lz ptonf/ vOnx#ODxly fuav; u k ezf
i lu fat mifaqmi f,xm; \ / & ylvu&S h t u f cyfxlxlu O wfxm;
&m & i b w f q e s h a u s m N y i q r n a c r p l a o m t u f u v l u f p e f , x i f
aeonf

t r p l a r o n f & n ; a p m i f , N y o m ' f y i f w e f w p z u f s a u m i f u
a v ; u k N r i m l u f v G i f N r i m l u c s i f , a y s m & T i f o n ; r o n f u l u k f u k f
u k e m ; r v n e l f a c y / p p f t w G f r n r e f r o m ; e p a , m u f w n f , a e &
w m r l a , m u f m ; a v ; w p a , m u f t m ; u k & v l a y s m & T i f o n ; w m y g [k
u k f u k f u k , l q x m ; v l u b o n f

]]arara& ar h r i s u f u a v ; v m l y}}

N c h & D o l a l y ; v m a o m t r p l a r E S h w n f w n h r s u E f n c s i f , q k f
& y f v l u f a o m a u m i f u a v ; \ t N y k r n M u n i v i f a e \ /

]]tckb, fu vmwvmv}}

]]olu k f, bufu vmwmyg}}

araronf aumi fuav; tm; albcq h a c g i f , q k M u n t u m y c h
u k c y z e u M u n t o n f

]] [o f n ... r i f , e m r n f u [o f n a e m f a t ; a t ; ... t a r r a r l y g
b t ? r i f a w m f a w m f x b i ; v m w m y l u u l / t a w m f y l u G f ... o m ;
a & m u f v m w m e l l * s y e f a w G ' l b u f a & m u f , f v l M u m ; o v m ;}}

[ofionf t raxmi lu gysp wG f t wfuav; csvsuf armyef,
pfn xll vluN/

]] [kwuull a&muivmr, fixiw, / t*lv yfawmhac&aly; Ouf
aly; aly; ulefyDBuDBuDB&D? urefawmfwlavsuhtxubufvlu yll
ay; cll faevll renfu ll fvG&efc&w, / 'ge ll a&e ll wG fawG ll
zsu fq Dawmll, f ... wll a&e ll ru tvlyform; wcs ll uv ll tcsi ; f
csi f, pnf, Og; & ll ae ll uw, / zsu fq Dcsi fa, mi faqmi z ll aygll

t r p ll aron facg if, rfcg v ll uN/

]] t ll v mu fawmh vG r, f rxi ll bll / t*lv yfaw ll u pepius
w, faemll

aelv, f wpem& y wDef, usi wG f tm; v ll aron ll sef, xm; onh
aygu fu ll bu ll Drsm; onf ta& ll bu fur; q ll S qu ll w ll qu ll w ll u ll f
ay: x ll u ll v ll m ll c ll b ll n ll / ol ll u ll f, arm fawm ll q ll y ll r ll S v ll t ll c ll u ll on ll f a&e ll ar ll r ll S
r ll Dawm ll bu ll Drsm; u ll N ll ri ll & ll on ll q ll N / t ll c ll u ll v ll r ll sm; ol ll u ll f, q ll y ll o ll b ll o ll n ll ;
í em& ll ayg ll i ll frsm; pfn r ll y ll De ll f ll r ll p ll De ll f aygu fu ll a ll v ll mi ll u ll r ll fae ll a ll om a&
e ll ar ll q ll D ll v ll S ll far ll sm ll u ll n ll u ll on ll /

a&e ll ar ll w ll f e ll payg ll i ll frsm; pfn tou ll & ll S ll f & ll y ll w ll n ll c ll G ll & ll ch ll om
rai ll G ll r ll on ll f r ll Dawm ll u ll r ll v ll u ll Drsm; cg; v, frS ll y ll w ll u ll su ll s ll y ll b ll n ll ;
r ll n ll h ll on ll r ll p ll i ll bu ll Drsm; u ll N ll ri ll fa, mi ll v ll su ll fr ll su ll & ll n ll pu ll fr ll sm; v ll r ll q ll i ll f
c ll b ll n ll /

]] rrci ri f ll w ll b, f ll v ll r ll sm; ae ll u ll y ll g ll v ll r ll v ll }

]]oW ' Duha&muVmrfinaygharar}}

]]' Duvmz ut,wlav&wa&m Npfxh &O;&Vm;uG }

xktcg [ofnif BuDuDartm; ofn;ac:vmlyD vmylay;
&efwmOef, MUn/

]]AawG aoeWawG oWxm;yg om;&, ? aemuLyD t*Myf
ppom;awG *syepom;awCuwwel forQ a&ni fygaem}}

[ofn\ {&mwNpny if pEpm;cef, onf xhelrSpclbnf/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

(4)

ppfōnf cspōbci fōl tcsi f,csi f, rēf,wDapwwfōv rēf,olt
csi f,csi f,uNyeivnboi nrwa tmi f wēf,t m;ay;clōnf/

ci rīf,arES htwppāly;vmaom ODNromonf tystuḡzm;zm;
Nzpaēaom tōpḡartm; wppwpp oḡ, mZOfwG fvm\ / or
tm;acRrtNzpf tottrsvrNylayr, hrai Gtōfuawmh ODNromtm;
rōḡ a, muḡ[laom trsvlzi h Nypapmi h&ḡuāvōnf/ qef
puḡawGrḡ&Nzceḡe&pcḡom yeḡsmḡvyfsm;onf *syēaw&vmyD
qḡwmh xḡuāly;Muawmh\ / uḡefapmi ;fwpḡhḡvmonf ta0;oḡ
ppāly;Murnfvrsm;? ta0&ḡ Nḡvrsm;rS ppāly;vmḡuonfvrsm;ES h
&kw&kwfobNzpaē\ / pe, fāroḡ *syēfsm; OifvvrD yxr
qḡ a&muḡvmonfḡ bḡtḡ fātwyfzpfōnf/ xḡaemuf Aḡv&ef
eḡN wyōnf pvi fbuḡḡ cḡwuxḡucḡmōlzi h uḡefapmi fḡḡ
&ḡbrḡ um;ES hri f,vsḡfsm;ES h bḡtḡ fātwyfsm;qḡḡ xri f,xlyf
rsm; oḡ;ylḡonf/ rai GtōNri f,vsḡfōnf vufueḡḡ trsm;

enf,wlyif ygoñ;\ / ulef,apmif&ñrññ bm, mOfs&ñom tcsef
wGfcñuñxm;ovlyif *syefñvñsm; Oifa&muñvmonf

uav;yñD [ofñu aps,burs tañy;ñyefvññD owifay;
\ /

]]BuñBuñ ... BuñBuñ *syefawGvmuleññD *syefawGvmuleññD}}
raiGtñrññf&iñbwñuñvñeññzñrññf

]]uñefawmñ añy;ñunñDñr, f BuñBuñ? *syefawñ w&kwñawñññ
ac:ññfaew, }}

]] [ñ ... roññ;ellav? añbññf ... ' uav;ES f tañumñftvññ
r&ññ

]] [ofñ ... rrvñvñur, }}

]]orñ ... tñrññar}}

raiGtñrññf orñuñzñrñqñxm;&onñf

]]orñ ... tañctae bñrññfrodñ;beññ roññ;csi fygeññ
ararñññoem;prñfygñD}}

tñrññaronñf tñrñññyefñiñvññawmñonñf

[ofñ ñyefvñmaomñtcg tñstñamññif, onññ&onñf xññeññ
nae rñññ;prññf, onññf wñf [ofññññññññññ *syepññññññññññ; t

aMumi faMumi h rom;plonf xri f, uil Og; r h e, rod r s c r e f, rod
Nz p M u & on f

]]okwu a&e h a c m i f, b u f u a e v m w m w h a v ; a , m u f / A h v f
r h B u t q h m ; r o b t ? t j g ... o l w u h o l u h f r s i v m B u t r v h w h
w & k w a w G a c : a c : N y D & h u f v m } }

]]& h u f w , }

O D h r o m u w t h w m b O i f a r ; \ /

]] [k w f w , f b b ? ' g w i f r u b t ? w & k w a w & h t r f a w e y p o n f
a w G u h 2 4 e m & d t w G f r d & h y p r , f w h O w f x m ; w m a w m h A r m D w p k
a r m i M u u b a & a c g i f a y g i f e l ? y h v i c s n e l l ... a w m f a w m f & h f p d f
r , h w a w G } }

]]o B u D r & b t v m ; u G }

]]o B u D & w m a y g ? o B u D u * s y e f a w G u h a w m i f y e f w , ? z s e f
a l z w , ? ' g a y r , h r & y g b t } }

]] t j h a w m h ... } }

]] t j h a w m h * s y e f u a w m f w p a , m u f u M u m ; O i & w m a y g } }

]] t h ... o l w u r e f r a w y g v h m ; } }

a i G t h u t h a M u m i f a M u m i h z i h a r ; r a w m h c i f r i f & , f a v o n f

]r [kwibot; BuDBuD&U ... tJ D *syefuawmfr [kwibot;/ ' &šrfrš
[hweſ,uwnf,u aevmwh *syef'mwfykq&m&U rēf,r}}

]albmf albmf Mum;zt;w, ? Mum;zt;w, }

]tJ Duawmfu ola, muſm;eDol &Ufxm;wh "mwfyUu xkwf
NyNyD awmi fye&wmaygā tJ ſawmfrS *syefawGſi ōfoſh;w, }

wu, h *syepfivyfawGcšwufmonhtcšefuawmh tm;vſ
tſy&mxJa&muſaellucſelzpfonf/ raiſt ōf wpfoufrš ' ſawmuf
ppzēyobāwG trsm;BuD qhāewmuſwpcgršrMum;zt;acs/ ſAkef,
cel vefelvmwm uſ fwpā, muſwnf, r [kwibot; [k oſvſU&
awmhrrciſriſtem; alſy;uyobſh;rd\ / rrciſriſu olvufhUuſ
Elwſrfrš ueſveſzwi wiNyNyD wſwſwſqſwſqſwſe&ef [ef
Nyonf/ b&m;piſa&ſrſtſyſaom OſNromu zſwſel xxſſonf/
tſrpfar uawmh Nywiſayguſab;obſh;&yſum acſmiſMunſzſſ Muſ
pm;onf/

]orD ... rzG ſeU}}

]raMumufygeſBuſar&U? ' ſem;u vmwvr [kwfygbot? wmvrf
ay;rſnyg/ orDwſeſſ taO;BuD}}

tſrpfar\ toſu aofat;at;yiſſzpfonf/

yſtſuſonf [k taMumiſNyum tſrfa&ſſcſDſſfxu Og;uſyſyſpſ
rſtſyſonh [ofuawmh acgiſaxmiſxMunſNyD Nyefſſtſyſav
onf/

trsm;u u, fwi&S f[k arOnvixm;clonh *syepplwy\& fplfrp , kwrmrwlwupaelwlc; odvm&aom Nynfolvbk onf *syefwttm; &MumuBud aMumuvsuf a&ni MUOMuawmh onf/ olw pcef,conhpeem;yeausmif,Ofi tem;ol a&much orsm;u ul fwl hriawborulazmubontsonf/

]lowlqD xrit tyav;awG on;ywvm? u&i fi cg;wlu yg; awmif &luvfwow]

raigt rN o&ifi n; u&x&armi fu owifay;awmh tm;v\ rsuEn ysubn;Muonf [ononf aelpOf eleu(7)em&D (8)em &D n t r r x u f n ; N y D naeapmi frSlyefv m w w b o n t z p & m [onf tw&uf p& r M u \ /

]uRefawmfu ut,wlon;vluwmyg BuDBu? Nrpful Nzwfut, csi fwh vlawGtw&uf ut,w od&n; aew, / ' acwfyufawmh awm&Nve&Nlu rvlu&bt; / ' dawmh vlu&wlvlyluq&wmayg]

*syediNyD wplyw&v muMumaomtcg raigt rN NcDh f,ol rarOnvixom {nbnfrsm; a&muivmonf/

xltc&frn raigt rfu tr&hemuaz; &uuefpirn tvly&lyf aelyD cirifu tr&plarES fitwlp yg;av&aeonf/

&n;apmi fNyom' lyifwef\ aemuiburn {nbnfola, muf wuyvmonful t&iq&rimu&om tr&plaronf N&ef,cel aMumi ftNyDrSpiay:rSclfqifvluN/

]]azaz}}

olaom t r p h a r \ t o u l t l y i b o r x u a t m i f x e f c s y f
x m ; o l w p a , m u f & a e o n f / t h ... w p a , m u r [k v y g b t ? E p f
a , m u f ... /

]]armi h a v ; ... v m l u ? v m l u r i f w u l i g t & i f w p f y w f u
a r o n a e w m } }

t h j o y & y p a e w w a o m t a & ; y l f u a v ; r b i p p a l y ; b o w o f
q l y i f r s m ; z e f t v t v t y a & m i f v s u f o w x m ; a o m t u o v l e s n f u
u y l u & l c y e r f e r f / r s u e n u a w m h & i f v e f v s u & o n f / w i f w i f
a t ; o n f c i r i f a r E S h t w l t r p h a r u l n r i a w o z o a r o n v i f r x m ;
o v l y i f t r p h a r t m ; p t p t p r f p r f w t h w m b u n i v s u f c i r i f a r
t m ; z u a y e l w q u i v l u a v o n f /

]]n y n f u x u f m w m m u m l y d r a r & l p v r f r b i m a e w m ? a & e h
a c s m i f u l a & m u a w m h t y s u f t p a w u m ; x h b i w p h u v h o l o e f
Z & y f v l y l a [m i f a v m i f b u d a l t m u a o v w / a z a z w l u y i f o w l p
q v , f w o b i m u w , m o w i f & w , / t p f u l r r a r q b b i c s i f
w , f q h v ' b u f u l x u t c & w m } }

t r f a y : x y f s o p n o m c y b u b u f q i f v m o n f /

]]om;}}

t m ; & y g ; & v l u v p a c : l y d r i f a c g i f t m ; a & s w n h w n h s w p f
o b u m u n i u m t b h u d a u e y a e o n f /

]om;wll ab;rod&er catmi fazaz npOf arwAlylaew, }

]bb ... bb yefon;w, faem}}

at;atmifonf rifacgiN t&yful r&tu ausmaeayNyD
i, &lyvHOraysmuao;aom vlydayguvuav;onf qlyifrm; &lyf
y&vufyiyefE&te, fraMumi hicsuhsi f, i lcsawmlrnh [e&bnf/

]i glar; xon;vSygyaumvm;}}

at;atmifu obq&monh vufoq&wful lca xmi tu u&yf
ypay:rfon;csvlluc&wof t&rp&arES h rsuf&hsi f, q&lr&/onf
aumirav; on&vmu&v&h&nf [k rxib& x&twl onf
avmu& &ilusufEalE&aely [kvnf, rxib& at;atmifonf tpf
rrsufv&rswnl&ra t;purlu&tm; uson;um v&pcelNy&Nyv&uf
onf t&rp&aru v&OrNy&bl t&raemu&az;ol v&sh&ufon;
avonf/

avwptcsuf wlu&v&u&omtcg refusnf,&cuDguav;rm;
z&el auv&fvm\ / t&ra&wvif,Nyifw&f rww&yf use&NyD
oel&Sf,vwqwaomavul tm;&yg;& &lufo&f&om rifacgif
onf t&rab;u&ufyq&S x&ufvmaom ai&G&hul ow&vuf
v&wfai;Munr&bnf/

ai&G&hf .../ ai&G&hul wu, lrefr&udwpa, mu&f to&G&fzi h
Nri&v&h&nf [kol rxib&ay/ v&e&bnh 4E&pu a&e&h&r oy&v&f
wm;z& acgif&mp&on wufu&ae&aom ref,uav; r [kv&awmlygv&v&v&/

xref,uav;ES h , ckt rēf rōrd wpa, muivnf, [k r, kcsi fov
Nzpaeon/ zsi Murf, vcsnf n rēf rōrd? Oit usy Eēf, Eēf, Nzi h qh
xuyū& aliyusum & iloway: rēf qyifzm; wihaeom trēf
orōnf oluū rīvū&í tnb [ef r& oluom wiefvypō
Munrōnf

]] tpfu... aeaumi f, w, haemf }

raiēf rēf N tolvōf emusi rī ryg/ Orf, om& f vef, rī ryg/
wēf qkwāwā Orī ryg/ & sū& rī ryg/ bmrō ryg .../ { nōnf u
Būqōm t rēf N aEgax rōm ygonf

]] aiēf rēf ... rīf, ' rēf t qīā N y& v m; }

]] [kwfuh tpfu a& c r v m; ... rrwiāt; a& m wpcgw n f
c r v w, haemf uer bōt u d aw& a& q n i x m; N yōm;
& w, }

pwircsov Nzi h t rēf rēf N yēf xūv maom wiwīāt; u y g
w p v u p w n f, a l y m & i f, t rēf b v s h d i bōn; onf

]] rra& ... uer]armi rāc: y] [i f} qyēf uav; csu v l u f
Oōr, r r r a r a r m i ē u a, m i f r u l a & r c s z N y a y; v l u y g Oō}

naepm x r i f, O i f, u l e p c g N y i & \ / O p n r o m e s h r i f a c g i f v l
om; t z o l a, m u f u l w p O i f, N y i a u r & o n f / a i ē t rēf rēf rēf N z e f
c u & i f, r & o m t c g r i f a c g i b o n f [i f c w b o n h Z e f N z i b x r i f
p m; & \ /

]]rrwla&m rpm;ao;bt,vm;}}

]]aeae rrrlyDrSai Gt rfvleU pm;r, }}

nrncsyf a&ekbDrtfxfzU NyiqifaecsewGf t rpllar\
tem;ou at;atmi fuyvmon/ touf 15E pft&G fat;atmi f
onf t rpllar\ O pacgixuyifNri laelyDlzpfonf/

]]Nri faZmit,xu Nri fawU b, fopDvmv}}

]]i g pDvvmayb}}

]] [m ... rēf,ru Nri f,pDw, }}

t rpllaronfat;atmi fulrmeygyg rsufefixm;Nzi hwptcsuf
MuntyD ememMunf,Munf, aNymypzU tm;, laepOrfnyifNchayguD
qDsv&ylulzswfclri vlu&\ /

]]rra& ... ypeBuDawG&clw, fA? urefawmfuU fwlfellufvm
clwm/ urefawmhvufawmi frS....}}

[ofm\pum;onf tēda&muvmawm wpyU f,wppNzi h
Nywfawmufon;onf/ aumi fuav;epfa, mufonf wpa, mufuU
wpa, mufNri vG Nri fcsif, rE pNleU flbJ lzpfon;onf/

ychx&usmaeonh edusi fusi f qNyifuyU& acRpm;aeonh
zsi Murt tu svu&nf ygBudeS h epēpyf yqhwvluU cg;ypBuD
BuDxkwvsvufOwxm;aom [ofmtm; at;atmi frsuarbi MUKwf
MunfvlU\ / [ofmvuxrS q&NruNyxm;aom ElwcrfarT

awG pksnt&onh ausmufpēBUD av;i g;aumiN altaxmuf
awG vlyvly&&G Nzpaeonful Nr i fawmh Eñacgi fwpčsuf &Hvuf
avonf

orism;awG [hly;onfaly; tpm;qif&? taeqif&J 'lu&muf
aecsefn qlyi fwelehu acgi f,vrf,qzih taMumom;NzDvrf,xm;
onh rsueñtxupdybES faumi ful [ofn Munfr&/ b, fu
aumiiv? bmlzpvM rrt rpartem;rn ' Davmufuyaeewmv/
ouvyabmi f,b&Sñ cylyGul t *fvlyvrs,pwM ES hOwfxm;NyD
abmi f,bDt wv wpzuvpčsufxbvufawG xnxnum oltm;
altqñacgi f,qñ Muntci f,ulhvU&aomtcg vuixu ypeElwf
oD cleawes hirsuEñulaqmi xlypvulcsi N/

aumi fav;epā, muñ wpa, muful wpa, muf Nzpāy:
ofn;aom trefyrmPul ab;u tubwñriāe&aom t rpar
onfauseyftm;&pñ Nylhvufavonf

]] [ofn ... olu azaz&D om;av}}

[ofna wmfawmpwčsrfofñ;ygonf

]]aMmf olyD at;atmi fqlvm ...}}

]] [kwf, }

]]A&U&ufav;ayglaem}}

]]bmUG....}}

At;atmifu t[xb]i&ef [elyibn] [ofn\ ychuk
vurepnyif zwcel q[ym]ubn/ [ofnsufērn] rxw
xdt NyHES h../

]a[laumi? t]g igalymw]um; r[kwib/ rrt]p]haru
rif,tw]ufemrn]ay;xm;wm ... r, &ifar;Mun]

at;atmifu wuw]p]tsu]acgulum tu]p]u]v]w]ay;v]uf
on/ t]p]haru]w]m]hi, la]M]u]m]u]r]i] ol bmr]S]rar;ay/ ap]ap]mi]f
ap]mi]f, w]p]tsu]M]un]y]d t]r]D]i]f]x]b]i] x]u]c]b]i]&ef [elyibn/
on]v]q]u]w]m]h] t]p]har ol]t]w]u]f]ten]fi, fy]y]e]b]i]n; \/

]at;atmif.... b, M}}

at;atmifu ralzay/

]at;atmif ... &]n]x]r]i]n] *sy]e]a]w]G]&]w, la]em]? ri]f]y]p]u] t]*
v]y]p]w]i]e]l] aw]m]u]m ... t]*]v]y]o]v]o]q]y]d t]z]r]f]c]h]e]&]O]r, }

X]t]cg at;atmifw]l]cel&y]i]b]i]n; \/

] [w]p]p]a]e]l]u ... "m;Ny]w]u]f]w]h]M]u]&]m]yg Nz]p]e]l]fw, f]q]y]d A]k]v]
w]r]i]n] v]e]p]a, m]u]f] t]z]r]f]c]h]e]w, }

at;atmif t]p]harbu]v]s]M]un]b]n]f/ M]u, la]m]i]f]ro]h]u]G
a]e]t]a]m]i]f]&]w]m]i]n]h]t]c]e]f Nz]p]ayr, h]cy]v]s]i]v]s]i]u] r]t]r]n
t]v]i]f]a]m]i]f]r]e]y]s]y]z]i]h]at;atmif]ten]fi, f]v]e]l]b]i]n;on]u]d]od
v]u]&]on]f/

]tj DvEpa, muful xlywefrn aZmuXhQlyD &Luppivm?
wu, f'm;Nywluwlvawu wNcm;? oWlu wNcm;}}

oWtoulrohuGMum;onhwiwifat;u taly;tvh;
xuvmon/

]tr, hv; om; ... b, bñ;rvlv? tpfu& ... tpfu
om;uac:ygOD}}

at;atmitm; Nri,poiyay;&onhtcæwGf ttrpHarES h
azaz awmfawm&ifeDob;Muon/ p ttrñ Nri,ful &ifeDURf
Oibl[li ttrpHarwpa, mufoM &E&mrS, ckazazuyg tazmf
Nzpfvmon/ ararraiGttrN alrwvif,puDrñ almi faygiftxd
tus, BuDZp&m nrtwuf Nrl;wtpñ cleaygufupm;&ef upm;
uGf,puDwpck Nzpæ\ / BuDpuDarES h araru oWwvif,Nyif
acsmrGvæwmaV;? Nri,fcñ&Mzi h ysupDrñpñi &ifvrrNzpaepOf
azazES h ttrfu w[m; [m; &, farm aysm&Ticlavon/ orDeS h
taz Nri,poNyki fawmh taz u eñ bon/

rifacgionf ttrpDtupboiwefrñ Nri,po pmar;yul
txuwefrS atmitriCbNzpaMumif, tcG &wlef, trsm;a&Drñ
um;vluN/ at;atmitu avwptsubrefum tm;usobon/
rifacgionf ZuBuKvW? alceif,uGf,vW? av;buf uqlefuk
eñ feifpñ pDeñ bon/

]]orD&U r i f, u w e f, a u s m f e z u a z a z o i h y; & O D r, }}

r o m; p k o l u b o l u D e f, O e f, &, f a r m a e o n f u l c y v s f, v s f r s
p y g; e, & i f [o f m a p m i u n t e c t o n f / [o f m \ r s u f m r s
r e m v p w r s m; u l v b u d y d r i f a c g i f & y f r o n f /

]]' u a v; u o r d w t t r f a e w m M u m y d v m; }}

]]r M a o; y g b t; a z a z? w p f v E p f v a v m u f y l & O D r, }}

[o f m & m w p c s u f o b b o m o m v s f, M u n t y d a e m u f o r d u k
o w d y; v l u N /

]]o l ' D r i n M u m M a e v u r l z p f o t; }}

]] [i f ... b m l z p f v l v; }}

]]o l r s u f h a w G u l a z a z r M u t u f o t; }}

t r p l a r r a u s r e y f l z p f o n; \ / ' d a v m u f o e t & s f p i M u, f
w h r s u f v h a w G /

]]o l u o r d u k o y f u l u G f v e f w, / t & y f w u n t u n t e d
O D p m; a y; v e f w, ? t j g r a u m i f b t / w p c e c e r f n }}

]]w p c e c e r f n b m l z p f v l a z a z; }}

o l r a l z a w m y g / t r p l a r o n f [o f m u l v s f, M u n t u f o n f
[o f m u t r u l & w e m w p c l u l r w e h w e z l x m; o v l w e z l x m;

aewmyl Opin/ wpcšcšf rš ...? t r p haroni azaz \ wpcšcšf
rš [laompum;ultrauseyay/

]uul ... Nri fellaqmaewh om; tazwpfawG ...ylykwfuav;
pm;&atmi fncš f xul Nyecšyg/ [ofna&m Oi cšš om;}}

Buššudarv všfac: on/

vuzunMurf, Oš; rš t "dupum; alymorš t r p hares h
azazom lzp \ / t r f wš aqš aEGMuonh eš fi h&; ul bbvnt,
oš p v r Oi pm;? [omeš hat; atmi f vnt, p v r Oi pm; ay/

] [kwš, ? wčšš ta& yš h awš t *š v š awš t wš t š d ul
vš ubš; w, š v š um; avm hazaz h wš t r f p h & r š ubš; v m? azaz
yg v š ubš; r v m; v š }

rifacšif a&aEGMurf, cšš ul Nyecššyš orš t m; pš pš ubš mš h
vš ubš /

] wčšš v š v š r alymygeš orš &, f ... wš pš, mš pš Eš pš, mš pš
yg? azaz ul v š v š fac: wmyš ' gayr, hazaz r v š ubš š yg bš? ul h
Armeš fi Buš pš r š v mš h awš t cšš rš azaz ul š v š v š & š cšš š yg
bš / ' š r š yš aer, ? a o & i v š ' š r š yš aor, }

t r p h ar y x r Oš qš t Murf azaz h t ay: av; pm; oš; on/

] *š y e š awš [m t *š v š t y cšš y š a & yš f u v š wš ul b, š v š
abm x m; r v š r oš bš a e mš azaz}}

]]tif ... rDpiMunNyD u&awmhrfnaygav/ olw olwypf
r, fawmhrxi fygbt}}

wptP wlvfqlvbnf;MunNyDaemuf azazu outyifwpt
csufcslubnf/

]]' D AAvfawZqwh aumi fav; [m bmaMumi frm; *syefv&f
awGul on;ac:cbv] robt/ vl, Ohausaw& ulelzp&muae
tcktwf,qv&faw& ulelzp&awmhr, / rfn;vlu fvm}}

]]olwu v&wvya&ay;rfnq... azaz}}

at;atmi fu wptcsuDi far;\

]]alymwmy? alrtkwfwpfcsyftpm; a&ftkwfwpfcsue ll tpm;x
ay;r, f... wf tvum;yg ... *syef 'luDifzlcseawm Mumlum
vlyD vlcslv vk lvm? ay;csifv vmvmsr [kwib/ tif ...
ArmlnBuDawmh 'lu yaygn 'gayr, fiolwMumlum rtyef fygbt
om;? t*fvfawG Nyefvmsygn/ aemufhepMum&if olwNyefv
r, f... w}}

azazavobnf t*fvvutxiBuonh A&u&uav
oh tppfzpbnf/

]]t*fvfawGrOifcifrnf *syefawG NyefxGurfnyg azaz}}

t rpparpum;alumi htm;v pldDi pm;on;Munf/

]]bmvl NyefxGurfnv}}

cirif Oiar;on/

]t... wlxkwypf, fawG&vlayg}

]b, fawG}

raigt rfu Oiar;ron/ ordu twdt us raly/

]b, fobqhwmb vli, fawGlayg taNmftNriBuwvli vi
i, fawGlayg t*fyu axmi fcsxm;ayr, h axmi fctn efi h&;
oi fvefawG vlyw, ? ppwrfawG pmapmi fawG a&w, ? axmi f
tlyi f&mu fawG u Nzelay;w, ? vOusuf quobG felpnf
&NyD vli, fawG u oabmw&m;a&;mawG oi lay;w, / *syefawG
' rOitifuwn;fu *syef[m elywf (1)&efo! t*fyu elywf (2)
&efobqhwmb orduwttm;vli oNyDom;}}

]orduw... [kwvm;}}

rifacgionf t rpar\ wufuaom rufesu kweflypfn
Munron/ orduw uav;omomt& ? tlypui fipfn tyft
yifuifronft& f[k obxionf touf 17Epfwefu ol
onf [luputzle, fatmifcp aumv fawsmi fwuz &NurPD
u yponfawG plaqmi faeaomtcef Nzponf, ck 17Epf& f
orponf, ck SOifvmaom *syefu lawm fefnf[k&wifpfn pef
ac:aelyaum/

]azazwlel orduwlel t&iwefu qefusi bouf Nzpckay
r, h tclawmh *syef &efoktcsi fcsi fr r [mrdw Nzpfn;NyDem}

ord\ uav;qeaomtlykhuav; ay:vmlyd &, farmvlu f
aomtcg rifacgifp&rfwbuD wv;NrpvluN/

]ord ... 'pum;awG ord b, blls raly mellaem? ord ...
*syefblvqvwpmtyf zwzfvluvm; }

]zwzfygw, fazaz? 'gwifrubt ... urm&efobqvwpmtyf
vzwzfygw, ? pmtlyawGrzwzfp& iawmi fS zuqpwaw emZD
awGraumi fbtqvmawmh omygw, / tclawmhvu fawlayg

raiGt rEsh cifi raroni rifacgiftm; tm;u hwbud vsf
Munhuon/ b, teS myMurv/ ord uawmh t*my&loylef
vxi fxm;&mu *syefoylef NzpygNy&mv m;/

[ofneSh at;atmiN wpa, mufulwpa, mu f rEshNurl
onf t r p h a r a M u m i h y # y u i z p f o n i ; & o n i /

at;atmi onf blu wooES h pwl fusus abmi f, bukl
rcRwrf, Owlonh & S h a r s m a r s m v l a y s m a v ; [k t r p h a r u t u l
r&onf r n M u m l y d r o m ; p p u m ; O h f r s m ; w G f [o h t m ; w i l g o n ?
u t w o r m ; ... p o n z i h o k e f u m e m r n i b , f a w m h r S x n i
p u m ; r a l y m a o m a M u m i h v l w e f p m ; O m O f t N y n & b l [k p w f t c S o f
a y g u a e o n f r n v n f , M u m l y d t r p h a r u N r i f p d o i f a y ; c s i f a o m f
v n f [o h u w p t c g r S r a w m i f , q l z b l a t ; a t m i f u o m a w m i f

qwwfobzi h nrul tom; uspwwaeum [e&N;vsonful
Munfr&onfrivnf, MumlyD

xhelnæ refusnfyiāt muf wvifNyiffr t r p h arpmx f
zwæecN/ [ofu Nchaxmi fwpæ&mrfr Nrupfrsm; ES haumu&N
rsm; uka&mí pOfaeonf/ xhtcsefrsyiffrifaZmif, xhSat; atmi f
u [efygygxGufmavonf/ olypplu igwwfw, figawmfw, f
[bom rsufexm; uav;/ xhruEfrxm; uav; ucl cOfwifwi &N
onfES h paemufsi fof; um at; atmi f r r h &N NzwavOnufcsefus
rstrSwfwrvwvES hancaxmufu wvifNyifwG f qelypvlun

rarOnvibalcxhclvubovzpfum at; atmi fonf wvif
Nyifay: ocl Afcelav; bufaxmuf vusof; onf/

]]t, f... armi fav;? rNri f v h æmf rNri f v h }

t r p h ar nptus, fus, NylvutsefwG f Nchaxmi fu [ofn
onf t r p h ar \ trit&mutptqNri f vubozihw [m; [m;
&, lum auseyof; \ / t r p h ar wrifvfrf, oclomvnt,
pvlq&tcuf &, farm&tcuf Nzpæaomallumi h cPawæepOf
[ofn \ atmufvdtmofzi h &, farmolul Mum; vlu&aomtcg
at; atmi fonf Nlæfcel aofqof; onf/ &G fwa, mufr; av;
wpa, mufr a&Nfr t&Subc&avNcif [k pvlvof; &mu tpr
twGufa' goud [ofnbubol tueplyk vEsvluN/

]]a [laumif... bm&, fwmv}}

tobni aemurfiusecnyd vlu t&if vsi hrepn [ofnxH
a&mufoh; \ / [ofnu Ehn; pmpOf, onh'm; uđ vuvvTwb] uđ f
xm; &mrSx&yum rxĐwxĐNyH, onf/

]]rif vlufoh; wmuđ &, fwmavuh? &, p&m raumif, bđ
vm;}}

[ofnvuxu "m; uđ owđ xm; rdvmvm;? raMumueđ fwm
vm; rod at;atmi onf [ofnuđ cyeftlyum Oi fMvluav
onf/ [ofnonf at;atmiN uđ fM uđ zrf, qEskyuđ fvsuf
vnjif, uđ "m; eš fxduyum &G fxm; vlu onf/

]]rvlyellaemf ... vnjifNywlogm; r, }

]] [ofn ... eifvuxu "m; BuĐuđ tcksvlu prf,}}

tđpđar txđvfwveleš hatmf [pāwmi tđfxu vBuĐawG
aly; xđvfm uonf/ ođaomf aMumiftum a&Đođ rwđ&đ wlef
vlyacsmuđsm; aem uonf/ tđpđaru ođwEšā, muftedođ
uyfoh; onf/

]]rr rr&đ vkyfygOđ}}

at;atmi fu oem; pzG f tultnđawmi favonf/

]] [ofn ... eifvuxu "m; uđ csvlu fM i galymaew, }

[ofnonf vuxu "m; uđ a0; a0; ođ yptcsvluNyđ at;
atmiN uđ fuđ ckyfaEšni fxm; &mrS vTway; vlu onf/at;atmi f

om;u x&onh ta&y\rifoni touf 15E\$ft&G f
uav;wpa, muu om;\vnyif,u "m;eS h Nzwawm\rrif
uG;tm; , ckv\fr, NunE\p\ wlevlyq? a' goNzpfq/

[ofnu ar±raom rait&ES h t\p\aroni ta&y\ f
rif\ cellr? oa&mf\acgifi\ca&on/

]]b, fu tkwMum;ruayguref, roa ob\vm; "m;Nyvm;
roa vbwz\ovm; roa aigt&, f ... rif,w\ raMumubt
vm;[if/ u\ frsv\ ordys\av;el? rif 'Daumi\ 'Dsiquf
xm;r, fq&if\ brdu\ ac:of;r, }}

]] [ift if ... t\fararely\er, }}

]]' gNzi &if }}

nrst&kyrs [ofnyefvmonhtcg t\p\aroni cgw\fv\
xrifctaurz\ p\vr&b\zi h a&ni\aeon/ [ofnu\ fv\fu\
aMumuf\;vmvm;? azazh rsu\hu\umufvmvm;awmh r\dom
om roe\ / arar &ufuef, &ue\ &ef wni f,v\es h csmES h csnf
cs&ef\yifqi\ae\ufon/

xhu vomon/

r\dt a&rsi t&y\vpck a&mu\vmvm Nri\vu\p\ofnyif 'g
[ofny][k t\p\ar on/

]]rr ...}}

t r p l a r a r m l r M u n f y g /

]]u r e f a w m f o l u k a l c m u f e f & k b u b u y g ? u r e f a w m f o l u k e m a p c s i f w h q E ' v h r 0 & t y g b t / , h y g r r & , }

[o f m \ t o l r f n w h w w v e f o l z i h r e n f e m ; p l u f a x m i & \

]]u r e f a w m f r f n t E & m , f u l l A k e f c e l & i f q l l f a w Q & i f p 0 f ; p m ; c s e f r & c i f t r s w r x i f u m u G f r w h t l z p a w C u c P c P l z p v e f a w m h t u s i f y g o f n ; v l o l u k ' m ; e l l & G f r w m y g }

t r p l a r \ t e m ; r f n r w f w w & y i v s u f t u l u o m t o l v l w h z i h w p f v h c s i f a l y m a e a o m v n f t r p l a r a r m l r M u n f

]]o l u k o w z l u k p m ; w m r [k v f y g b t r r & l }

]]r i f u l a z a z a w m f a w m f a ' g o x C u f a e w , }

o l u k a r m l r M u n f l p u m ; l z w f i a l y m v l u f \ / [o f m N i d f o u f o f n ; \ /

]]r i f u l z r f r v l ... w }

[o f m w h w w v p f n & , b n f

]]r i f ' D t r f u x C u f o f n ; a w m h [o f m }

& , b l b n f c s u f c s i f h y w f a w m u f o f n ; a v o n f

ttrpbar armunvufuomtcg ptplupn tubwaomol
rsufvhrsm;ul &ifqll&on/ cg;yllfxu arayfwpaumiN
rsufvhwylm;? avnifcslfxu, leuav;wpaumiN rsufv
awylm; rod ttrpbar royg/

ol&kwf&ufrsufvncsum tedrsvshxubn;on/

aemufvpaellwf ttrpbar ty&mrS ehwmaomtcg olul
raw&awmlyg? oltwuav;ulvnf, raw&? olvu&m alC&m
rsm;vnf, bmtpterSrusecl

aumiav;onf ttrpbar\ t&yatmurs tlydtyll xubn
on;NyDlzpavon/

xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx